



Regular article

## Refugee inflows, surplus farm labor, and crop marketization in rural Africa<sup>☆</sup>

Shunsuke Tsuda \*

Brown University, United States of America



### ARTICLE INFO

JEL classification:

O12  
O15  
Q12  
R23

Keywords:

Refugees  
Host economies  
Agricultural household models  
Market transaction costs  
Food aid  
Sub-Saharan Africa

### ABSTRACT

This paper sheds light on the structure of factor and output market frictions to investigate long-term effects of refugee inflows on host farmers. Combining a canonical agricultural household model, the natural experimental setting of mass refugee inflows into Tanzania in the early 1990s, and longitudinal panel data from the host economy, I show that refugee inflows cause market-specific gains and losses. Refugee inflows tighten the off-farm labor market participation constraint, implying an increase in surplus farm labor and labor market inefficiency. On the other hand, I observe a positive impact on the transition from subsistence to crop marketization. This transition is revealed to be primarily due to a reduction in fixed transaction costs around refugee camps, not due to an increase in consumption demand by refugees. While the overall impact on agricultural labor productivity is negative, the “surplus farm labor effect” and the “crop marketization effect” act in opposite directions.

### 1. Introduction

Many developing countries face civil wars, which lead to refugee movements and impact local economic activities. UNHCR (2016) reports that 84% of the world's refugees (about 14.5 million people) were hosted by developing areas in 2016. The “refugee crisis” resulting from instability in the Middle East has caught the world's attention recently. Sub-Saharan Africa has also long faced this problem. A third of sub-Saharan African countries experienced civil wars during the mid-1990s (Blattman and Miguel 2010). There are also on-going civil conflicts and political violence in several regions in Africa. Impacts of refugee inflows in rural Africa are further complicated by the fact that a large share of the population in Sub-Saharan Africa lives in rural areas and engages in low productivity agriculture relative to the rest of the world (Udry 2010). Therefore, uncovering the linkage between refugee settlements, agricultural household behavior, and market efficiency in host economies is essential from the perspectives of both peacekeeping in conflict-prone society and promoting rural development.

Previous studies have documented little about how refugee inflows shape local market conditions and household behavior in rural developing economies where market imperfections are prevalent. For agricultural households, both selling crop harvests at a market and engaging in off-farm wage work are significant income sources. Crop market participation is, however, constrained by various kinds of transaction costs regarding market access (Barrett 2008; de Janvry and Sadoulet 2006). Factor markets such as the labor market also play significant roles in structural transformation, which is still underway in Africa (Barrett et al. 2018). These contexts stress the importance of taking both factor and output markets into account when analyzing the impact of refugee inflows on a host economy.

This paper attempts to answer the following questions: Do refugee inflows benefit or hurt host farmers in the long run? Is market efficiency improved or worsened? This paper empirically investigates the long-term effects of mass refugee inflows on agricultural household behavior through local factor and output markets. Specifically, I exploit the natural experiment that Tanzania experienced: there were sudden and unexpected (at least to local Tanzanian farmers) large-scale refugee

☆ I am grateful to the Corresponding Editor, Rema Hanna, and two anonymous referees for their detailed suggestions to improve the paper. For helpful comments, I thank Bryce Steinberg, Brian Dillon, Jo Fisher, Andrew Foster, Jamie Hansen-Lewis, Tomohiro Hara, Hidehiko Ichimura, Takashi Kurosaki, Ruchi Mahadeshwar, Daniel Marszalec, Patrick Mayer, Obie Porteous, Isabel Ruiz, Yasuyuki Sawada, Kelley Smith, Yoko Suzuki, Kenichi Ueda, Junichi Yamasaki, and participants of Research Conference on Forced Displacement at UN City (Copenhagen), Kobe-DEEH, NEUDC (Cornell), JEA meeting (Nagoya-U), and U-Tokyo Microeconomics Workshop. Financial support from Japan Society for the Promotion of Science (Grant No. 16J07869) and Japan Student Services Organization (Grant No. L16126010011) are acknowledged. All remaining errors are mine.

\* Correspondence to: Department of Economics, Brown University, United States of America.

E-mail address: [Shunsuke\\_Tsuda@brown.edu](mailto:Shunsuke_Tsuda@brown.edu).

URL: <https://shunsuketsuda.com/>.

inflows from Burundi and Rwanda, due to these countries' civil wars, into the northwest region of Tanzania in 1994. I then examine these questions by combining a canonical agricultural household model with longitudinal household-level panel data from the host economy. The effects of these refugee inflows are distinguishable from general migration due to the following two facts. First, areas surrounding refugee camps have experienced infrastructure development by aid agencies (Whitaker 1999; Maystadt and Duranton 2018). Second, food aid has significantly increased in response to these refugee inflows (Alix-Garcia and Saah 2010; World Food Program 2018).

I hypothesize that refugee inflows primarily affect host farmers through the following three channels. First, through the labor market, because refugee inflows expand labor supply. Second, through the crop market, because refugee inflows increase local consumption demand of foods that are not externally sourced by food aid. Third, farmers are also affected through market transaction costs, because these costs could either decrease (due to, for example, the infrastructure development around refugee camps) or increase (due to, for example, a mix of different ethnicities in the labor market and security concerns). The agricultural household model incorporating market imperfections helps to identify the shifts in labor and crop market conditions caused by the refugee inflows, in combination with the panel data.

The study area, the *Kagera* region of northwest Tanzania, is a remote agrarian economy that experienced mass refugee inflows from Burundi and Rwanda in the early 1990s. The main data is drawn from the *Kagera Health and Development Survey* (KHDS), a longitudinal household-level panel dataset collected in this region. I use two waves of this dataset—1993 (pre-shock: before the refugee inflows) and 2004 (post-shock: after the refugee inflows). The data show that market participation is low in both output and factor markets. Crop subsistence is prevalent over time. Hired farm labor and off-farm labor market participation are not very common.

I employ a difference-in-difference design to estimate the impacts of refugee inflows on labor market outcomes guided by the model, crop supply to markets, and agricultural labor productivity. I estimate gender-specific shadow wages (agricultural labor productivity) of household agricultural production by exploiting time allocation information in the data, following Jacoby (1993) and Skoufias (1994). The estimated shadow wages come into play for investigating labor market efficiency and the overall refugee impact on labor productivity. For the crop marketization, I focus on four main food crops produced in the study area. Two (maize and beans) are food aid crops. The other two (cooking bananas and cassava) are not included in the food aid.

For the labor market, the refugee inflows have tightened the off-farm labor market participation constraint for male labor. In other words, surplus farm labor is increased by the refugee inflows, implying the efficiency loss in labor market. This conclusion is derived, in conjunction with the model predictions, from the combination of the following three observations. First, the correlation between market and shadow wages is weak and insignificant, and its degree is not significantly altered by the refugee inflows. Second, the refugee inflows have widened the gap between market and shadow wages. Third, the refugee inflows have decreased off-farm labor market participation. The combination of these observations cannot be rationalized by other channels considered in the model such as an equilibrium market wage effect or a proportional labor market transaction cost. For female labor, on the other hand, these empirical tests revealed that the most consistent mechanism with the model is that a proportional transaction cost is increased by the refugee inflows in the environment where the participation constraint is kept binding.

For the crop market, the refugee inflows have positively affected the transition from subsistence to sellers of two of the four main food crops, maize and beans. This transition is revealed to be primarily due to a decrease in fixed market transaction costs, not due to a consumption demand shift by refugees, from the following six investigations in conjunction with the model predictions. First, this

crop marketization is concentrated around Rwandan refugee camps where most Rwandan refugees have repatriated and thus the refugee food demand effect is not expected. Second, this crop marketization is only observed for major food aid crops. Refugee demand for these crops produced by local farmers is expected to be lower than that of the other food crops not included in the food aid.<sup>1</sup> Third, the crop supply response around the Rwandan refugee camps is observed only by initial subsistence households and not by initial sellers, which implies that fixed transaction costs play a more dominant role than other costs proportional to farm-gate prices. Fourth, marketization of coffee, a major export crop which would not be very responsive to local demand, also becomes concentrated around the Rwandan refugee camps. Fifth, there does not appear to be any other evidence that this marketization is explained by alternative mechanisms, such as a price effect, a technological change, or proximity to neighboring countries. Sixth, I find an increase in supplies of crops that were not included in food aid (cooking bananas and cassava) only around Burundian refugee camps where many refugees were considered to be still staying in 2004. These results suggest that investment in infrastructure around refugee camps also creates new opportunities for host populations and its impact lasts long even after refugees have left camps.

An overall impact of the refugee inflows on agricultural labor productivity is negative. In determining the impact, the "surplus farm labor effect" and the "crop marketization effect" act in opposite directions. Moreover, this overall impact also includes all other channels (other factor and output markets, in addition to the labor and crop markets analyzed in this paper) that contribute to the shadow wages. The key lesson is that market-specific tests help to understand the distributional impacts attributed to each market. In other words, looking only at the overall impact without conducting such market-specific tests would not lead to any meaningful interpretation. To summarize, the answer to the primary research question is that the refugee inflows have caused losses in the labor market and gains in the crop market for the host agricultural households. For other markets, this question is still unresolved.

This paper contributes to two strands of literature. The first set of literature is research on the economic effects of refugee inflows on host economies (e.g., Alix-Garcia et al. 2018; Card 1990; Fallah et al. 2019; Foged and Peri 2016; Morales 2018; Tumen 2016). Most prior studies have focused on labor market outcomes and are not set in the context of rural developing economies, with some exceptions (Alix-Garcia et al. 2018; Taylor et al. 2016). Of these, Alix-Garcia et al. (2018) is most closely related to my research. They investigate several channels based on different markets that drive increased economic activities around refugee camps in the context of rural Africa. My paper is distinct from their research in that I explicitly incorporate both output and factor market imperfections in host economies to examine a shift in each market condition and resulting household behavior.<sup>2</sup>

The second set of literature regards the empirical applications of agricultural household models with market imperfections. This paper's contribution to this literature responds to two aspects. The first aspect is labor market inefficiencies in rural developing areas (Jacoby 1993; Skoufias 1994; Barrett et al. 2008), analyzed by examining how the shadow and market wage gap is changed by an exogenous shock in the long run. More generally, this paper adds to the literature on

<sup>1</sup> Note that the WFP purchased food aid supplies not from Kagera but from other regions in Tanzania and from other countries (Whitaker 2002b).

<sup>2</sup> There is also a few studies in the context of the refugees from Burundi and Rwanda in Tanzania (Baez 2011; Maystadt and Verwimp 2014; Maystadt and Duranton 2018; Ruiz and Vargas-Silva 2016; Ruiz and Vargas-Silva 2018). However, each of these studies focuses on one-sided outcomes (such as health, consumption, and employment) and internal mechanisms behind their results are not fully uncovered. Moreover, their results are somewhat inconsistent and do not conclude whether the refugee inflows have benefited or hurt host populations.

the separation test (Benjamin 1992; Dillon et al. 2019; Jones et al. 2021; LaFave and Thomas 2016, and the references therein), which has recently received significant renewed attention. This study provides new evidence that a large-scale political shock shifts conditions that organize the non-separability of agricultural household decisions in the long run.<sup>3</sup> The second aspect concerns the relationship between various transaction costs and crop market participation (e.g., Goetz 1992; Key et al. 2000; Renkow et al. 2004; Li 2021). A shift in a transaction cost in a particular market, say the crop market, may also simultaneously change a transaction cost in another market, say the labor market. Most existing studies look at only transaction costs of a single market. This paper contributes to the literature by investigating both crop and labor market transaction costs in a unified framework in combination with longitudinal panel data.

The rest of the paper proceeds as follows. Section 2 provides the agricultural household model with market transaction costs. Section 3 introduces the local context and the data. Section 4 describes the empirical strategy. Section 5 presents the main empirical results. Section 6 provides further discussion to improve the validity of the main results. Section 7 concludes the paper, discusses policy implications, and provides future research directions.

## 2. Conceptual framework

I focus on labor and crop markets, the most fundamental factor and output markets, respectively, in rural Africa. The model analyzes how refugee inflows affect host farmers through the following three channels. First, through the labor market, because refugee inflows expand labor supply. Second, through the crop market, because refugee inflows increase local consumption demand for foods that are not externally sourced by the food aid. Third, refugee inflows also impact market transaction costs, as these costs could either decrease (due to, for example, infrastructure development around refugee camps) or increase (due to, for example, a mix of different ethnicities in the labor market and security concerns).

I provide the simplest theoretical framework that incorporates these three channels in line with the conventional agricultural household model (Benjamin 1992; de Janvry et al. 1991; Singh et al. 1986). As the data will show in the next section, households in the Kagera region, a remote rural region in Tanzania, are characterized as subsistence farmers in that many of them do not participate in labor and crop markets.<sup>4</sup> I thus focus on subsistence behavior, labor and crop market transaction costs and participations, and internal shadow wage responses. The model characterizes non-separability in which households make their production and consumption decisions simultaneously. Households take market conditions (market prices and transaction costs) as exogenously given. First, for ease of exposition, I illustrate the labor and crop market effects separately. A household's problem in each subsection is a part of the whole household's problem. Next, I discuss the overall impact of refugee inflows on agricultural labor productivity, which is a composite of the effects through labor and crop markets (and other markets).

<sup>3</sup> Related to this literature, this paper also speaks to classical arguments of surplus farm labor (Foster and Rosenzweig 2010; Foster and Rosenzweig 2017; Gollin 2014; Lewis 1954; Sen 1966). I add new evidence to this area that the surplus farm labor is increased by refugee inflows in the long run. This paper proposes that its underlying mechanism is primarily an increase in labor market transaction costs.

<sup>4</sup> This situation is also consistent with other settings of rural economies in Sub-Saharan Africa, where imperfect or missing markets are prevalent, as discussed in the previous literature (e.g., Binswanger and McIntire 1987; Binswanger and Townsend 2000; Fafchamps 1993; Plateau et al. 1998; Udry 1996). Throughout this section, I also postulate the missing land market, which is also consistent with the data in which land market transactions are not widely observed.

### 2.1. Labor market transaction costs, off-farm labor supply, and efficiency

The framework in this section is used to identify the presence of and shifts in different types of labor market transaction costs from data. A household solves the following utility maximization problem:

$$\begin{aligned} \max_{c, l, L_o} & u(c, l; z_u) \\ \text{s.t. } & pc \leq pq + [w(z_l, z_u) - t_l(z_l, z_u)]L_o + M \\ & q \leq F(L, A; z_q) \\ & l + L + L_o \leq T \\ & 0 \leq L_o \leq \bar{L}(z_l, z_u) \end{aligned} \quad (1)$$

where  $c$  is the composite of food with its price  $p$ ,  $l$  and  $L$  are leisure and family farm labor,  $L_o$  represents off-farm work with market wage  $w$ ,  $M$  is non-labor income, and  $T$  is time endowment. The household produces  $q$ , the amount of family farm crop production, according to the production technology  $F()$  with standard characteristics. Farm production uses labor input and other fixed inputs,  $A$ , such as land holdings and capital.  $z_u$  includes household-specific shifters of demand and transaction costs,  $z_l$  includes labor market-specific shifters of transaction costs, and  $z_q$  includes production shifters.<sup>5</sup> Note that all variables are household-specific, but the notation of household is omitted for simplicity of exposition.

There are two types of labor market transaction costs: a proportional transaction cost,  $t_l(z_l, z_u)$ ,<sup>6</sup> and off-farm labor market participation constraint,  $\bar{L}(z_l, z_u)$ . The proportional transaction cost implies that the return to off-farm employment is proportionally subtracted by a certain amount. The clearest example of this is a commuting cost from a household location to a workplace. A worker gains a daily wage minus a commuting cost for each day he works outside his household. The participation constraint states that the amount that a household member can work outside his household is limited by a certain amount, possibly due to some institutional reasons. Market wages and these two types of transaction costs might conceptually depend on the labor market environment,  $z_l$ , and household-specific characteristics,  $z_u$ . For notational simplicity,  $z_l$  and  $z_u$  in brackets for market wages and transaction costs are omitted hereafter. The market wage and two types of transaction costs are taken as exogenous for each household.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>5</sup> These production shifters include all other endogenous inputs not explicitly modeled here (e.g., fertilizer, pesticides, or livestocks) as well as access to government-sponsored subsidy programs. A household jointly decides its labor allocation and amounts of other inputs in the real world, but I abstract from writing the household's decision of other inputs for simplicity. The shadow wage (marginal product of labor) in the internal equilibrium indeed reflects all the other optimal input decisions, but its relationship with the market wage, on which empirical tests are based, can be simply expressed even if I explicitly incorporate such other inputs. Notably, in the estimation of shadow wages for my empirical analysis, I take into account inputs other than labor.

<sup>6</sup> This proportional transaction cost is defined in a general form. It includes the well-known iceberg form of transaction cost where a household member obtains  $\tau w$  by supplying one unit of labor to an off-farm employment. In this case,  $t_l(z_l, z_u) = 1 - \tau w$ . Therefore, I allow the proportional transaction cost to depend on other labor market conditions ( $z_l$ ) including  $w$ . Indeed, the log-linear form of the empirical specification implicitly assumes this iceberg form.

<sup>7</sup> Another possibility for why refugee inflows affect agricultural households in a host economy is via hiring refugees as farm labor, which is not incorporated in the model for the following two reasons. First, my empirical analysis implies that hiring labor is not affected by the refugee inflows among the sample households. Second, having both off-farm wage employment and hired farm labor by the same household is uncommon in the data, which suggests that there would not be a significant heterogeneity in skills or roles between family labor and hired labor in the study area. See Sadoulet et al. (1998) for an agricultural household model that incorporates a skill heterogeneity across workers and considers a household that both sells and hires labor.

The shadow wage of family farm labor can be expressed as:

$$w^* \left( \equiv p \frac{\partial F(L, A; z_q)}{\partial L} \right) = \begin{cases} w - t_l + \frac{\eta}{\lambda} & \text{if } L_o = 0 \\ w - t_l & \text{if } 0 < L_o < \bar{L} \\ w - t_l - \frac{\mu}{\lambda} & \text{if } L_o = \bar{L} \end{cases} \quad (2)$$

where  $\lambda$ ,  $\eta$ , and  $\mu$  represent Lagrange multipliers of the budget constraint, the non-negativity constraint of off-farm work, and the off-farm labor market participation constraint, respectively. Using the shadow wage, the household's full income constraint is expressed as:

$$pc + w^* l = pq + w \bar{L} + w^*(T - \bar{L} - L) + M \equiv y^*$$

I focus on the situation where off-farm market wage is higher than family farm shadow wages, which is consistent with the data. The (household-specific) measure of labor market inefficiency is characterized by the gap between market and shadow wages,  $w - w^* (> 0)$ . Aggregation of each household-specific wage gap into a region can convey information on the overall labor market inefficiency in that region. In the situation with off-farm employment, there are two cases to consider.

#### Case (I) the off-farm employment constraint ( $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ ) is not binding

In this case, only the proportional transaction cost ( $t_l$ ) constitutes the wage gap:  $w - w^* = t_l$ . In other words, as long as the constraint is unbinding, shifts in the market wage and  $\bar{L}$  have no effects on the wage gap. Market and shadow wages correlate perfectly. An increase in market wage increases off-farm labor market participation.

#### Case (II) the off-farm employment constraint ( $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ ) is binding

In this case, on the other hand, a shift of the constraint affects the household's wage gap as follows:

$$\frac{\partial(w - w^*)}{\partial \bar{L}} = \frac{\frac{\partial l}{\partial y^*}(w - w^*)}{\frac{\partial L}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial y^*}(T - \bar{L} - L)} < 0$$

if the substitution effect of wage on leisure is sufficiently large relative to the income effect on leisure, which is likely to hold in a rural developing economy. That is, when the off-farm labor market participation constraint is binding, tightening the constraint is likely to increase the wage gap. Given the similar condition of leisure demand, an increase in market wage can also drive up the wage gap:

$$\frac{\partial(w - w^*)}{\partial w} = \frac{\frac{\partial L}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial y^*}(T - L)}{\frac{\partial L}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial y^*}(T - \bar{L} - L)} > 0$$

In contrast to the unbinding case, market and shadow wages do not correlate perfectly when the constraint is binding. The model still predicts the positive correlation, but the correlation becomes minimal if the income effect on leisure is small or the participation constraint is tight (i.e.,  $\bar{L}$  is small).<sup>8</sup> Given that the participation constraint is binding, an increase in market wage keeps off-farm labor market participation at the same level ( $\bar{L}$ ). If the income effect on leisure arising from the increased off-farm wage income is large, then the household reallocates its family farm labor to leisure. This family labor reallocation drives up the shadow wage. If the income effect is substantially small, on the other hand, shadow wages are not highly responsive to market wages. As a result, if these forces (i.e., the binding off-farm labor market participation constraint and the weak income effect) dominate in a region, then it is possible that the positive correlation between market and shadow wages is not observed.

<sup>8</sup> This argument can also be checked by looking at the response of shadow wage to the market wage:

$\frac{\partial w^*}{\partial w} = -\frac{\frac{\partial l}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial y^*}(T - \bar{L} - L)}{\frac{\partial L}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial y^*}(T - \bar{L} - L)} > 0$  if the substitution effect of wage on leisure is sufficiently large relative to the income effect. Obviously,  $\frac{\partial w^*}{\partial w} \rightarrow 0$  as  $\bar{L} \rightarrow 0$  or  $\frac{\partial l}{\partial y^*} \rightarrow 0$ .

#### Summary

**Table 1** summarizes this discussion. This table shows the effects of labor market conditions on three observable variables under two scenarios. The labor market conditions include the market wage, the proportional transaction cost, and the labor market participation constraint. The three observable variables are (a) a correlation between market and shadow wages, (b) a wage gap between market and shadow wages, and (c) the off-farm labor supply. The two scenarios are (I) the off-farm employment constraint ( $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ ) is initially (before the refugee inflows) unbinding and (II) the off-farm employment constraint ( $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ ) is initially binding. Both the proportional transaction cost ( $t_l(z_l, z_u)$ ) and the off-farm labor market participation constraint ( $\bar{L}$ ) are not directly observable. Therefore, in order to understand how the refugee inflows affect labor market transaction costs, my empirical tests rely on the combination of these three observable measures.

#### Intuitive illustration

The intuitive reasoning is as follows. Consider the situation where the gap between market and shadow wages is increased by the refugee inflows. The following two cases are consistent with this observation: market wage is increased or labor market transaction cost is increased by the refugee inflows.

First, looking at off-farm labor market participation offers guidance in judging which case explains the increased wage gap, since market wage and transaction cost have opposite effects on labor market participation. Suppose that off-farm labor market participation is decreased by the refugee inflows. This observation is consistent with the case where labor market transaction cost is increased by the refugee inflows. There are still following two cases that are consistent with this observation: the proportional transaction cost ( $t_l$ ) is increased or the off-farm labor market participation constraint ( $\bar{L}$ ) is tightened by the refugee inflows.

Next, looking at the correlation between market and shadow wages helps to distinguish between these two cases. If a strong correlation is observed, then it is most consistent with the scenario where the off-farm employment constraint ( $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ ) is not binding. In this scenario, *as long as the unbinding status of the constraint is maintained*, the increased wage gap is most consistent with the mechanism that the proportional transaction cost ( $t_l$ ) is increased by the refugee inflows. On the other hand, if a weak correlation or even no correlation is observed, then it is most consistent with the scenario where the off-farm employment constraint ( $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ ) is binding. In this scenario, the increased wage gap is most plausibly explained by the mechanism that the off-farm labor market participation constraint ( $\bar{L}$ ) is tightened by the refugee inflows.

In Fig. 1, the left panel illustrates the latter mechanism. That is, the refugee inflows have tightened the off-farm employment constraint, i.e.,  $\bar{L}$  is decreased, in an environment where the constraint was initially binding.  $\bar{L}$  is the profit-maximizing level of family labor in which the marginal product of labor is equal to the market wage rate (net of the proportional labor transaction cost). The binding off-farm employment constraint makes the household problem non-separable between consumption and production. With the non-separation, the optimal farm labor supply,  $L^*$ , would differ from  $\bar{L}$ .  $w^*$  is the household's initial shadow wage. After the refugee inflows, the resulting shadow wage becomes  $w'^*$ , the wage gap increases, and the off-farm labor supply decreases.

#### Asymmetric non-separation

Finally, note that the comparative statics so far are derived *conditional on maintaining the (un)binding status of the labor market participation constraint*. In reality, however, this (un)binding status can also be altered by the shifts in labor market conditions caused by the refugee inflows. For example, suppose that a household's constraint is initially unbinding and that the refugee inflows decrease  $\bar{L}$ . Due to this decrease, the household's new constraint after the refugee inflow may become binding. Alternatively, suppose that the refugee inflows

**Table 1**

Responses of observables to the shifts in labor market conditions.

|                                       | (a) Correlation between wages | (b) Wage gap | (c) Off-farm labor supply | Possibility of altering the binding status |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------|---------------------------|--|
| (I) $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ is not binding | +                             |              |                           |  |
| $w \uparrow   t_l, \bar{L}$           | (↓)                           | (↑)          | ↑                         | Yes  |
| $t_l \uparrow   w, \bar{L}$           | ~                             | ↑            | ↓                         | No   |
| $\bar{L} \downarrow   w, t_l$         | (↓)                           | (↑)          | (↓)                       | Yes  |
| (II) $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ is binding    | (+)                           |              |                           |  |
| $w \uparrow   t_l, \bar{L}$           | ~                             | ↑            | ~                         | No   |
| $t_l \uparrow   w, \bar{L}$           | (↑)                           | ↑            | (↓)                       | Yes  |
| $\bar{L} \downarrow   w, t_l$         | ~                             | ↑            | ↓                         | No   |

Notes: Panel (I) and (II) correspond to the scenarios where the labor market participation constraint ( $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ ) is initially (before the refugee inflows) unbinding and binding, respectively. ~ means no effect or negligible effect. With (↑) and (↓), the direction inside the bracket is predicted if and only if the initial binding status is altered by shifting a labor market condition, while there are no effects if the initial binding status is maintained. For example, suppose that market wage is increased in the environment where (I)  $L_o \leq \bar{L}$  is initially unbinding. As long as  $L_o \leq \bar{L}$  is kept unbinding, there is no effect on (b) wage gap (=  $t_l$ ). On the other hand, only if the increase in market wage is high so that  $L_o \leq \bar{L}$  becomes binding, the wage gap will be increased.

increase the market wage. Then, even if  $\bar{L}$  is unchanged, the household's new constraint after the refugee inflows may become binding. By similar logic, it is also possible that an initially binding constraint becomes unbinding after the refugee inflows.

An empirical implication of this asymmetric non-separation is that the predictions on the observable variables depend on whether the binding status is being kept or altered by shifting a labor market condition. For example, suppose that the labor market participation constraint is tightened in the environment where (I)  $L_o \leq \bar{L}$  is initially unbinding. As long as the decrease in  $\bar{L}$  is small so that  $L_o \leq \bar{L}$  is kept unbinding, there are no effects on the observable variables. On the other hand, only if the decrease in  $\bar{L}$  is high so that  $L_o \leq \bar{L}$  becomes binding, the correlation becomes weak, the wage gap widens, and the off-farm labor supply decreases. This reasoning has a close motivation to the asymmetric non-separation test by Dillon et al. (2019). Table 1 also summarizes these empirical predictions.<sup>9</sup>

## 2.2. Crop market transaction costs and supply response

Following Key et al. (2000), consider two types of crop market transaction costs: (I) proportional transaction costs (PTC) and (II) fixed transaction costs (FTCs). I postulate the missing labor market environment as this subsection focuses on crop market. A household's problem is characterized as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} & \max_{\{c_j\}, l, \{L_j\}, \delta_j^s, \delta_j^b} u(c, l; z_u) \\ \text{s.t. } & \sum_j [p_j m_j - FTC_j^s \cdot \delta_j^s - FTC_j^b \cdot \delta_j^b] + M = 0 \\ & c_j \leq q_j - m_j \quad \forall j \\ & q_j \leq F^j(L^j, A^j; z_q^j) \quad \forall j \\ & l + \sum_j L^j \leq T \end{aligned} \quad (3)$$

where  $j$  represents crop and  $m_j$  represents net sales of crop  $j$  (i.e., it becomes negative if the household is a buyer of crop  $j$ ).  $FTC_j^s$  and

<sup>9</sup> This table shows the empirical predictions with the data that contains many observations of households. In reality, all the labor market conditions could be household-specific. Therefore, this table shows empirical predictions when the binding status of the constraint and changes in the labor market conditions specified in the leftmost column become the dominant force among the sample households. For example, if  $\bar{L}$  is decreased as the dominant force, some households may face  $\bar{L}$  approaching zero. Note also that, in (II)-(a), the empirical predictions are regarded as negligible in the case where the constraint is kept binding, although there may be trivial responses. This is because the change in the wage correlation is expected to be significantly larger when the binding status changes to unbinding than when it is kept binding.

$FTC_j^b$  are income equivalents of fixed transaction costs of selling and buying crop  $j$ , respectively.  $\delta_j^s$  and  $\delta_j^b$  are indicator functions which take on the value 1 if a household is a net seller and a net buyer of crop  $j$ , respectively. Note that  $\delta_j^s \cdot \delta_j^b = 0$  by construction. Households allocate the total time endowment  $T$  into leisure ( $l$ ) and labor inputs ( $\{L^j\}$ ) for crop productions. I also introduce proportional transaction costs of selling and buying crop  $j$ , denoted by  $PTC_j^s$  and  $PTC_j^b$ . Then, denoting market price of crop  $j$  by  $p_j^m$ ,  $p_j = p_j^m - PTC_j^s$  if a household is a net seller of crop  $j$  and  $p_j = p_j^m + PTC_j^b$  if a household is a net buyer of crop  $j$ .

The household solves this problem through the following two-step procedure. First, the household derives its optimal allocation based on each crop market participation regime. Next, the household chooses its optimal market participation regime for each crop  $j$ . Letting  $\lambda$  and  $\mu_j$  be Lagrange multipliers of the first and second constraints, the household's decision price of crop  $j$  can be expressed as:

$$p_j^* = \begin{cases} p_j^m - PTC_j^s & \text{if } m_j > 0 \text{ (seller)} \\ \tilde{p}_j = \frac{\mu_j}{\lambda} & \text{if } m_j = 0 \text{ (autarky)} \\ p_j^m + PTC_j^b & \text{if } m_j < 0 \text{ (buyer)} \end{cases} \quad (4)$$

where  $\tilde{p}_j$  is the household-specific (unobservable) shadow price of crop  $j$  in the subsistence regime.<sup>10</sup>

Given each crop market participation regime, using the resulting crop decision prices and the shadow wage, the household's problem can then be expressed as the following two-step problem in which production and consumption decisions are separable:

*Step 1* Solve the profit maximization problem with the crop decision prices and the shadow wage subject to the technology constraint (the third constraint in (3)). This derives the system of crop supplies and farm labor demand functions:  $q^{j*} = q^j(p_j^*, w^*; z_q^j)$ ,  $L^{j*} = L^j(p_j^*, w^*; z_q^j)$ .

*Step 2* Solve the utility maximization problem subject to the full income constraint measured at the decision prices, the output supplies, and the factor demand functions:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_j [p_j^* c_j] + w^* l &= \sum_j [p_j^* q^j(p_j^*, w^*; z_q^j) - w^* L^j(p_j^*, w^*; z_q^j)] + w^* T \\ &+ M - \sum_j [FTC_j^s \cdot \delta_j^s + FTC_j^b \cdot \delta_j^b] \\ &\equiv y^* \end{aligned}$$

This step derives the system of consumption demand functions:  $c^{j*} = c_j(p^*, w^*, y^*)$  (and  $l^* = l(p^*, w^*, y^*) = T - \sum_j L^{j*}$ )

<sup>10</sup> This shadow price captures the marginal utility of the consumption of crop  $j$  in cash equivalents. That is, the shadow price is equal to the price that the farmer is willing to pay to relax the resource constraint of crop  $j$  by one unit.

Next, consider crop  $k$ 's regime choice. Denote the full income before incurring the fixed market transaction cost of crop  $k$  by:

$$y_k^*(p^*, w^*) \equiv \sum_j [p_j^* q^j(p_j^*, w^*; z_q^j) - w^* L^j(p_j^*, w^*; z_q^j)] + w^* T + M \\ - \sum_{j \neq k} [FTC_j^s \cdot \delta_j^s + FTC_j^b \cdot \delta_j^b]$$

Then, letting  $V(p^*, w^*, y^*, z_u)$  be the indirect utility function, the maximum utility attained by each regime of crop  $k$  is expressed as:

$$V_k^s = V(p_k, p_{-k}^*, w^{s*}, y_k^*(p_k, p_{-k}^*, w^{s*}) - FTC_k^s; z_u) \text{ if net seller of crop } k \\ V_k^b = V(p_k, p_{-k}^*, w^{b*}, y_k^*(p_k, p_{-k}^*, w^{b*}) - FTC_k^b; z_u) \text{ if net buyer of crop } k \\ V_k^a = V(\tilde{p}_k, p_{-k}^*, w^*, y_k^*(\tilde{p}_k, p_{-k}^*, w^*); z_u) \text{ if subsistence for crop } k$$

Note that shadow wages in different crop market participation regimes ( $w^{s*}, w^{b*}, w^*$ ) might also differ. Define  $\tilde{p}_k^s$  and  $\tilde{p}_k^b$  as:

$$V(\tilde{p}_k^s, p_{-k}^*, w^*, y_k^*(\tilde{p}_k^s, p_{-k}^*, w^*) - FTC_k^s; z_u) \\ = V(\tilde{p}_k, p_{-k}^*, w^*, y_k^*(\tilde{p}_k, p_{-k}^*, w^*); z_u) \\ V(\tilde{p}_k^b, p_{-k}^*, w^*, y_k^*(\tilde{p}_k^b, p_{-k}^*, w^*) - FTC_k^b; z_u) \\ = V(\tilde{p}_k, p_{-k}^*, w^*, y_k^*(\tilde{p}_k, p_{-k}^*, w^*); z_u)$$

In other words,  $\tilde{p}_k^s - \tilde{p}_k^b (> 0)$  measures the ad valorem amount that a household needs to cover the fixed cost of entry into the market of crop  $k$  as a seller, keeping the internal price of labor at the same value. The indirect utility is increasing in crop  $k$ 's price for its net sellers:

$$\frac{dV}{dp_k} = \frac{\partial V}{\partial y^*} \left\{ \left( \frac{\partial V/\partial p_k}{\partial V/\partial y^*} + q^{k*} \right) + \left( \frac{\partial V/\partial w^{s*}}{\partial V/\partial y^*} + T - \sum_j L^{*j} \right) \right\} \\ = \frac{\partial V}{\partial y^*} \underbrace{(q^{k*} - c^{k*})}_{\text{market surplus}} > 0$$

where the second equality follows from the Roy's identity and the time constraint. Similarly, the indirect utility is decreasing in crop  $k$ 's price for its net buyers. Therefore, the household's regime choice of crop  $k$  becomes:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Net seller of crop } k \text{ if } p_k^m - PTC_k^s > \tilde{p}_k^s \Leftrightarrow p_k^m > \tilde{p}_k^s + PTC_k^s \\ \text{Net buyer of crop } k \text{ if } p_k^m + PTC_k^b < \tilde{p}_k^b \Leftrightarrow p_k^m < \tilde{p}_k^b - PTC_k^b \\ \text{Subsistence for crop } k \text{ if } \tilde{p}_k^b - PTC_k^b < p_k^m < \tilde{p}_k^s + PTC_k^s \end{aligned} \quad (5)$$

The primary interest lies on transition from subsistence to sellers of crops as a way of raising income sources. Since  $\frac{\partial p_k}{\partial FTC_k^s} = \frac{1}{q^{k*} - c^{k*}} > 0$ , as the fixed market transaction cost decreases, the first inequality in (5) is *ceteris paribus* more likely to hold. Obviously, the same inequality is also more likely to hold as the proportional market transaction cost decreases. It is not possible to directly observe which types of transaction costs have been shifted due to the refugee camp constructions and the resulting infrastructure development around them. The notable difference is that, *conditional on* being net sellers, a shift in the fixed market transaction cost does not affect crop supply, while the proportional transaction cost does.

### Summary

This simple framework generates the empirical predictions summarized in Table 2. If either proportional or fixed crop market transaction cost is decreased by the refugee inflows, among crop subsistence households before the refugee inflows, those located in the refugee-hosting areas will be *ceteris paribus* more likely to become crop sellers after the refugee inflows. If the proportional transaction cost is reduced in the refugee-hosting areas, then initial crop sellers will also increase crop supplies in those areas. On the other hand, a decrease in the fixed transaction cost will not affect crop supplies by initial crop sellers.

**Table 2**

Crop supply responses to the shifts in crop market conditions.

| Initial market participation status | Crop sellers | Crop subsistence households |
|-------------------------------------|--------------|-----------------------------|
| Consumption demand by refugees ↑    | ↑            | ↑                           |
| Proportional transaction cost ↓     | ↑            | ↑                           |
| Fixed transaction cost ↓            | ~            | ↑                           |

### Implication for shadow wage

Finally, I describe the shift in crop  $k$ 's decision price and resulting shadow wage response faced by a household if it transitions from crop  $k$  subsistence to a seller due to a decrease in the fixed transaction cost.<sup>11</sup> Suppose that initially (before the refugee inflows) the fixed transaction cost of selling crop  $k$  was  $FTC_k^s$  and a household selected into subsistence for crop  $k$ . Suppose also that after the refugee inflows the fixed transaction cost was reduced to  $FTC_k^{s*}$  and the household selected into a crop  $k$  seller. Note that given other conditions are fixed, the shift in the fixed transaction cost does not change the household's internal price of crop  $k$  and indirect utility if it continues to stay subsistence. Then, defining  $\tilde{p}_k^s (< \tilde{p}_k^s)$  similarly as before, the indirect utility level of subsistence is written as:

$$\begin{aligned} & V(\tilde{p}_k, p_{-k}^*, w^*, y_k^*(\tilde{p}_k, p_{-k}^*, w^*); z_u) \\ &= V(\tilde{p}_k^s, p_{-k}^*, w^*, y_k^*(\tilde{p}_k^s, p_{-k}^*, w^*) - FTC_k^s; z_u) \\ &= V(\tilde{p}_k^s, p_{-k}^*, w^*, y_k^*(\tilde{p}_k^s, p_{-k}^*, w^*) - FTC_k^{s*}; z_u) \\ &< V(p_k, p_{-k}^*, w^{s*}, y_k^*(p_k, p_{-k}^*, w^{s*}) - FTC_k^{s*}; z_u) \end{aligned} \quad (6)$$

Therefore, given other conditions are fixed (including  $FTC_k^{s*}$ ), it can be restated that crop  $k$ 's *decision price* faced by the household as a market seller increases from  $\tilde{p}_k^s$  to  $p_k$  from before to after the refugee inflows. The shadow wage response to the increased crop decision price can be expressed as:

$$\frac{dw^*}{dp_k} = -\frac{\frac{\partial L^k}{\partial p_k} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial p_k} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial y^*} q_k^*}{\sum_j \frac{\partial L^j}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial w^*} + \frac{\partial l}{\partial y^*} (T - \sum_j L^{*j})} > 0 \quad (7)$$

if, again, the substitution effect of wage on leisure is sufficiently large relative to the income effect on leisure.

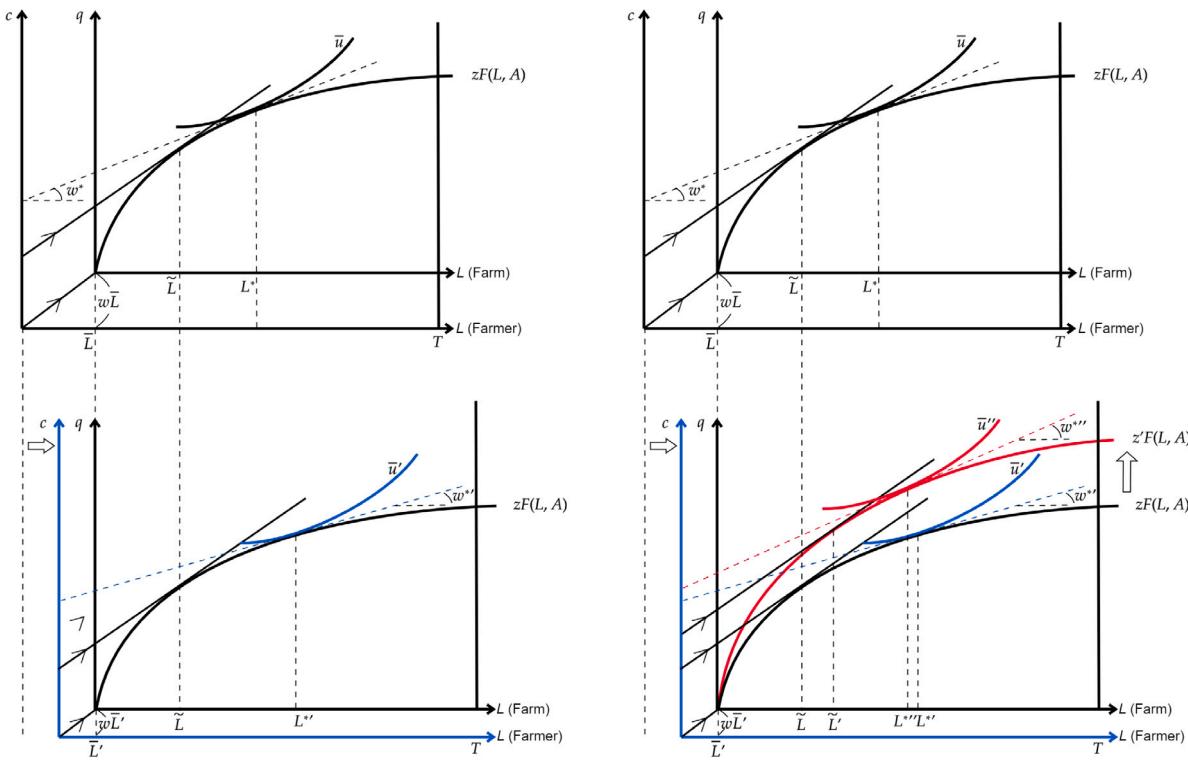
### 2.3. Overall impact of refugee inflows on agricultural labor productivity

The overall impact of refugee inflows on agricultural labor productivity of the host farmers indeed contains both the labor and crop market effects (as well as other market effects, which are abstracted here) described so far. The shadow wage  $w^*$ , the marginal product of labor, is a straightforward measure of agricultural labor productivity. Therefore, recalling that  $z_l$  is an exogenous variable (from the perspective of local farmers) regarding labor market conditions and  $p^*$  is the (household-specific) decision price of a main crop, the total effect of the refugee inflows is approximated as:

$$\frac{dw^*}{d \text{refugee}} \approx \underbrace{\frac{dz_l}{d \text{refugee}} \frac{\partial w^*}{\partial z_l}}_{\text{Labor market effect}} + \underbrace{\frac{dp^*}{d \text{refugee}} \frac{\partial w^*}{\partial p^*}}_{\text{Crop market effect}} \quad (8)$$

where the labor market condition  $z_l$  could include the market wage ( $w$ ), the proportional transaction cost of labor ( $t_l$ ), or the off-farm labor market participation constraint ( $\bar{L}$ ). Note that the second term, the crop market effect on shadow wage, vanishes if the off-farm labor market participation constraint ( $L \leq \bar{L}$ ) is not binding. The model in the previous subsection with missing labor market corresponds to the

<sup>11</sup> In case of a shift of the proportional transaction cost or the market price, the argument is similar and even simpler.



**Fig. 1.** Intuitive illustration of the impact of refugee inflows.

special case where  $\bar{L}=0$ . The same analysis of the crop price effect on shadow wage can apply as long as the constraint ( $L \leq \bar{L}$ ) is binding.<sup>12</sup>

An intuitive illustration of adding the crop market effect to the labor market effect is shown in the right panel of Fig. 1. As a clear example, suppose that the refugee inflows ( $A$ ) tighten the off-farm employment constraint (again, as I have already illustrated in the left panel) and (B) decrease crop market transaction cost. Note that the agricultural output is treated as the numeraire in this simple figure. The decrease in crop market transaction cost is thus equivalently expressed as the increase in Hicks-neutral technological change from  $z$  to  $z'$ , instead of changing the crop decision price.

After the refugee inflows, the resulting internal wage with the effects of (A) and (B) is  $w^{*''}$ . This total effect can be decomposed as follows. The effect of (A) on the internal wage is  $w^{*'} - w^*$  and the additional effect of (B) is  $w^{*''} - w^{*'} = w^{*''} - w^*$ . In this case, it is expected that  $w^* > w^{*'} < w^{*''}$ . That is, the “surplus farm labor effect” and the “crop marketization effect” caused by the refugee inflows can shift the internal wage in opposite directions. Therefore, attributing the effect of the refugee inflow solely to labor market mechanisms would miss an essential element in a rural developing area.

### 3. Institutional setting and data

#### 3.1. Civil wars, refugee inflows into Tanzania, and food aid

In the early 1990s, Tanzania and the Democratic Republic of Congo experienced large-scale refugee inflows from two neighboring countries, Burundi and Rwanda, due to those countries’ civil wars (UNHCR 2000). These civil wars are classified as ethnic conflicts, between Hutu and Tutsi ethnicities. In Tanzania, the two western areas near the

<sup>12</sup> If a household stays subsistence in some crops, then the term  $\frac{\partial w^*}{\partial z_i}$  in the labor market effect includes the feedback effect from the shadow crop prices. In that case, the sign of  $\frac{\partial w^*}{\partial z_i}$  is likely to be kept unchanged under standard assumptions. See Sonoda (2004) for a detail discussion.

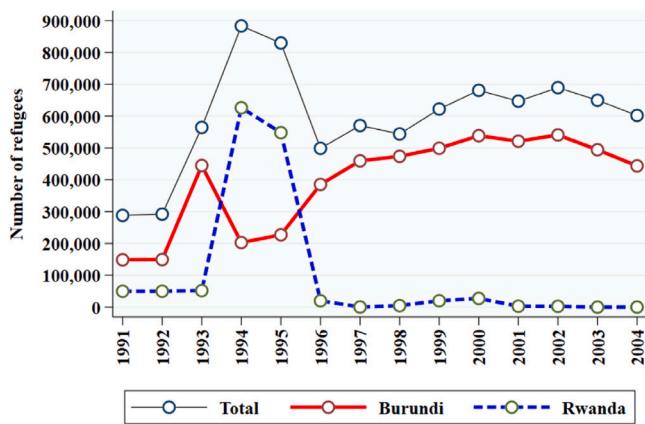
borders with Rwanda and Burundi—the Kagera and Kigoma regions—received a mass exodus of refugees. The Kagera region, my study area, is located in the northwestern part in Tanzania, between Lake Victoria, Uganda, Rwanda and Burundi. The Kagera region is characterized as one of the poorest and most remote areas in Tanzania (de Weerdt 2010). The population is mostly involved in agricultural activity. The Kagera region is shown in the left panel in Figure A.1 in Appendix A.

There were two main refugee inflows in the early 1990s. The first wave was when between 250,000 and 300,000 Burundian Hutu refugees came into Tanzania after October 21, 1993. This wave was triggered by the assassination of Burundi’s democratically elected president Mekhior Ndadaye. Ndadaye was of Tutsi ethnicity and killed by Tutsi extremists. This assassination also triggered the Hutu genocide of the Tutsi people resulting in the long-term Burundian civil war, which lasted until 2005.

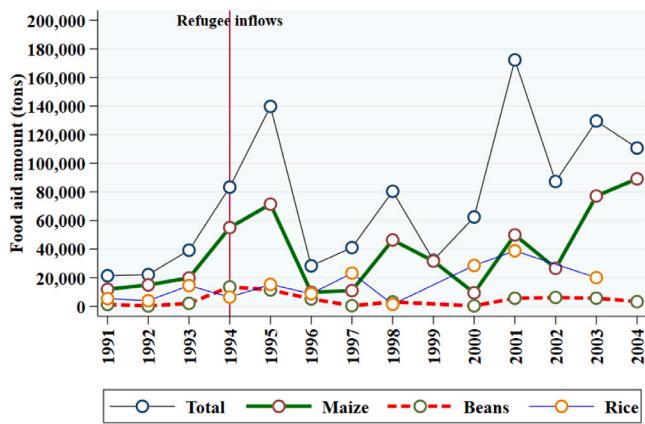
The second wave was when about 250,000 Rwandan refugees fled into Tanzania within 24 h on April 28, 1994 (Rutinwa 2002). This influx was the largest and fastest exodus ever observed by the UNHCR. This sudden refugee inflow was closely related to the start of the Rwandan genocide, which was triggered by the assassination of the presidents of Rwanda and Burundi, Juvénal Habyarimana and Cyprien Ntaryamira, whose plane was shut down as it prepared to land in Kigali. The Tutsi Rwandan Patriotic Front (RPF) eventually gained control of the country and established the new government led by Paul Kagame at the end of the genocide on July 1994. In the aftermath of the genocide, between 1–2 million Hutu ethnic refugees fled Rwanda to escape the revenge of the Tutsi ethnics, an exodus that became known as the “Great Lakes Refugee Crisis”.

As a result, about 700,000 refugees remained in Kagera in 1995. In Figure A.1, the right panel shows the locations of refugee camps constructed by the UNHCR in response to these inflows. The local population size at that time was about 1.5 million, which means that nearly half of the region’s population were refugees at the peak of the influx (Maystadt and Verwimp 2014).

Fig. 2 (and Table A.1 for precise numbers) show the number of refugees from Burundi and Rwanda over time in Tanzania. Although



**Fig. 2.** Refugees in Tanzania.  
Source: UNHCR Population Statistics (<http://popstats.unhcr.org/en/overview>).



**Fig. 3.** Food aid delivered to Tanzania.  
Source: WFP Food Aid Information System ([www.wfp.org/fais/](http://www.wfp.org/fais/)).

official information on the number of these refugees in the Kagera region is not available, the drastic increases of Burundian and Rwandan refugees in 1993 and 1994 mostly correspond to the inflows into Kagera described above.<sup>13</sup> A number of Rwandan refugees were repatriated in 1996 (Whitaker 2002a). However, about 500,000 Rwandan and Burundian refugees have remained in Tanzania (UNHCR 2000). While there is no official information on the size of the populations in each refugee camp over time, this figure implies that Burundian refugee camps have much higher populations than Rwandan ones 10 years after the large-scale refugee inflows.

Food aid into Tanzania drastically increased since 1994, in response to these refugee inflows. The total amount of food aid into Tanzania and its crop composition are shown in Fig. 3 (and Table A.2 for precise numbers), obtained from Food Aid Information System, World Food Programme (WFP). As is apparent from Fig. 3, maize represents a significant share of food aid delivered to Tanzania in any period. Maize is also one of the main crops produced by local farmers in the Kagera region as shown in a later subsection. Therefore, the dominance of maize in the crop composition of food aid has an important implication,

<sup>13</sup> In Fig. 2, more than 100,000 Burundian refugees were reported before 1993. These refugees were considered to be settled not in Kagera, but primarily in the regions of Tabora and Rukwa (Thomson 2009).

namely that the increase in demand of maize produced by local farmers would be relatively low compared to other main food crops. Note that the WFP purchased supplies for food aid not from Kagera but from other regions in Tanzania and from other countries (Whitaker 2002b).

### 3.2. Data: Kagera Health and Development Survey (KHDS)

Main data is drawn from the Kagera Health and Development Survey (KHDS) collected by Economic Development Initiatives (EDI) and the World Bank. This dataset is well-known as one of the longest-running panel datasets in Africa. Within this span, the baseline survey at wave 1 was conducted for 919 households and 6353 individuals in 1991. Two-step stratified random sampling was conducted. In the first step, 49 village clusters from four agronomic zones were selected. The sampled villages are shown in Figure A.2. In the second step, the stratified random sampling of households according to health status was conducted in each village cluster. In this stratification, the survey over-sampled households with a higher risk of adult illness and mortality.<sup>14</sup>

One unique feature of this data is a very high tracking rate. In the 2004 follow up survey, 832 households out of the original 919 households were re-interviewed (~90%) and there became 2719 households, mainly due to the splits of the original households when children became adults and formed new households after their marriages. In terms of individuals, 88 percent of the original respondents were tracked. This KHDS dataset is based on the World Bank's Living Standards Measurement Survey (LSMS), which collects data on household education, health, migration, fertility, farming, non-farm household business, and consumption.

This paper relies on the following information from this dataset. First, information on household-level agricultural activity plays a central role in my empirical analysis. This information includes family farm crop production, inputs, and crop market transactions. Second, information on individual-level time allocation is used to capture labor allocation between family farm work and off-farm family wage employment. Combined with the information on crop production, this time allocation data is also used to estimate shadow wages of family farm labor.

Finally, the information on refugee camps is obtained from two sources. One source is geographic information collected by another researcher, which is publicly available on the EDI website.<sup>15</sup> This information measures the distance between the center of each village and each refugee camp. Another source is the community survey of KHDS, which collects community-level information on whether there are any refugee settlements in a village, in a ward, or in a neighboring ward.

My empirical analyses use two waves of the panel data: 1993 (the pre-shock period) and 2004 (the post-shock period) data. Note that each of waves 2 and 3 contains the half-year information. Combining these two waves, I constructed the annual data in 1993. The annual data from wave 5 is used as the post-shock data in 2004. The quasi-balanced panel data is constructed by choosing households in 1993 and their related households, located in the same area as the initial households, in 2004. I focus on households with agricultural production in the Kagera region. For some of the main empirical analyses, I drop households that were only observed in one wave and whose related households in the other year were not found. As is shown in the next subsection, households in the quasi-balanced panel and in the whole sample share common characteristics in crop and labor market transaction patterns. Throughout the analyses, all quantitative measures are transformed into real values in 1991 TSHS (Tanzanian Shillings) using the Laspeyres index.

<sup>14</sup> A detailed explanation of this dataset and the stratified sampling strategy is found in Ainsworth et al. (2004) and Beegle et al. (2006).

<sup>15</sup> This geographic information is provided by Jean-Francois Maystadt and used in his papers (Maystadt and Verwimp 2014; Maystadt and Duranton 2018). I appreciate his generosity for making it publicly available.

### 3.3. Geographical and agricultural conditions in the study area

Table A.3 summarizes the basic geographic information. According to the 1988 Tanzanian census data, the total population size of the Kagera region was about 1.4 million in 1988. This region consists of 4 geographic zones (tree crop zone, riverine zone, annual crop zone, and urban zone), 6 districts (Karagwe, Bukoba Rural, Bukoba Urban, Muleba, Bihamaru and Ngara), and about 550 villages with each village having about 500 households. The tree crop zone is located in the northern part of Kagera and the main crops produced there are coffee and bananas. The annual crop zone is located in the southern part of Kagera and the main crops produced there are beans, cassava, and maize. The riverine zone is located between these two zones and the main crops produced there are a mixture of the main crops in these two zones.

The variation in the intensity of refugee settlements is mostly across longitudes and it is balanced in terms of natural conditions. The refugee inflows were concentrated in the western part of Kagera where the borders with Rwanda and Burundi are relatively close. On the other hand, the refugee inflows were not concentrated only in either northern or southern region. Geographic and agricultural characteristics do not significantly differ across longitudes within the same latitude. Therefore, geographic zones that produce any of the main crops produced in the Kagera region (coffee, bananas, beans, cassava, and maize) have both refugee areas and non-refugee areas.

Table A.4 summarizes the production of main crops by the sample households in three periods. In all the periods, it is apparent that coffee, bananas, beans, cassava, and maize are common crops produced in this region, in terms of both the number of households and the mean of harvest values among producers. Moreover, comparing the total sample size and the number of observations of each crop production, it is apparent that a significant portion of the sample households engages in joint production of multiple main crops.

### 3.4. Labor and crop market transactions of sample households

#### Labor market transactions

Table 3 summarizes labor market participation patterns of the sample agricultural households, following Benjamin (1992). Almost all the households use family labor for their family farms. Having both off-farm wage employment and hired farm labor is uncommon. In the quasi-panel data, only 5.39% of the households that supply off-farm labor in 2004 also hire labor for family farms. This observation suggests that there would not be a significant heterogeneity in skills between family labor and hired labor. From 1993 (pre-shock) to 2004 (post-shock), the share of households that use hired labor for family farms decreased and the share of households that supply labor for off-farm wage employment increased.

Table B.2 summarizes gender-specific hourly wages of the sample agricultural households. Fig. 4 shows their distributions before and after the refugee inflows. This information consists of two sources. The first source is the observed hourly wages of off-farm wage employment. The second part is the estimated shadow wages of family farm labor.<sup>16</sup> From this table and figure, it is clear that the off-farm market wages are substantially higher than the shadow wages of family farms.

Off-farm labor market participation is low. Off-farm labor market participation was very low in 1991 (baseline) and 1993 (pre-shock) but increased after 10 years in 2004 (post-shock). Female off-farm labor market participation is much lower than male (less than half)

<sup>16</sup> The estimation procedure of the shadow wages simply follows the pioneer literature Jacoby (1993) and Skoufias (1994) for meaningful comparisons. The estimation procedure is described in Appendix B. The validity of using these wage variables in the difference-in-difference framework is discussed in Section 6.1.

in both periods, and the market wage of male labor is much higher than that of female in the post-shock period. On the other hand, female labor engages in farm production more than male labor and the female shadow wage is on average higher than the male shadow wage in both 1993 and 2004.

Fig. 5 shows the cumulative distributions of gender-specific shadow wages in the pre-shock (1993) and post-shock (2004) periods in the refugee areas and non-refugee areas. In the pre-shock period (1993), the shadow wage distributions appear almost identical. On the other hand, only in the post-shock period (2004), the shadow wages (for both males and females) are shifted towards right among households in non-refugee areas relative to those in refugee areas.

#### Crop market transactions

Table 4 summarizes market transaction patterns of main crops by the sample agricultural households. In both periods, the market transaction of the main cash crop, coffee, is most frequently observed. Market transaction rates for the main food crops (maize, beans, cooking bananas, and cassava) are low. The share of maize sellers increased from 1993 to 2004. The other food crops also have low rates of market transaction, while no significant time trends are observed for the other food crops.

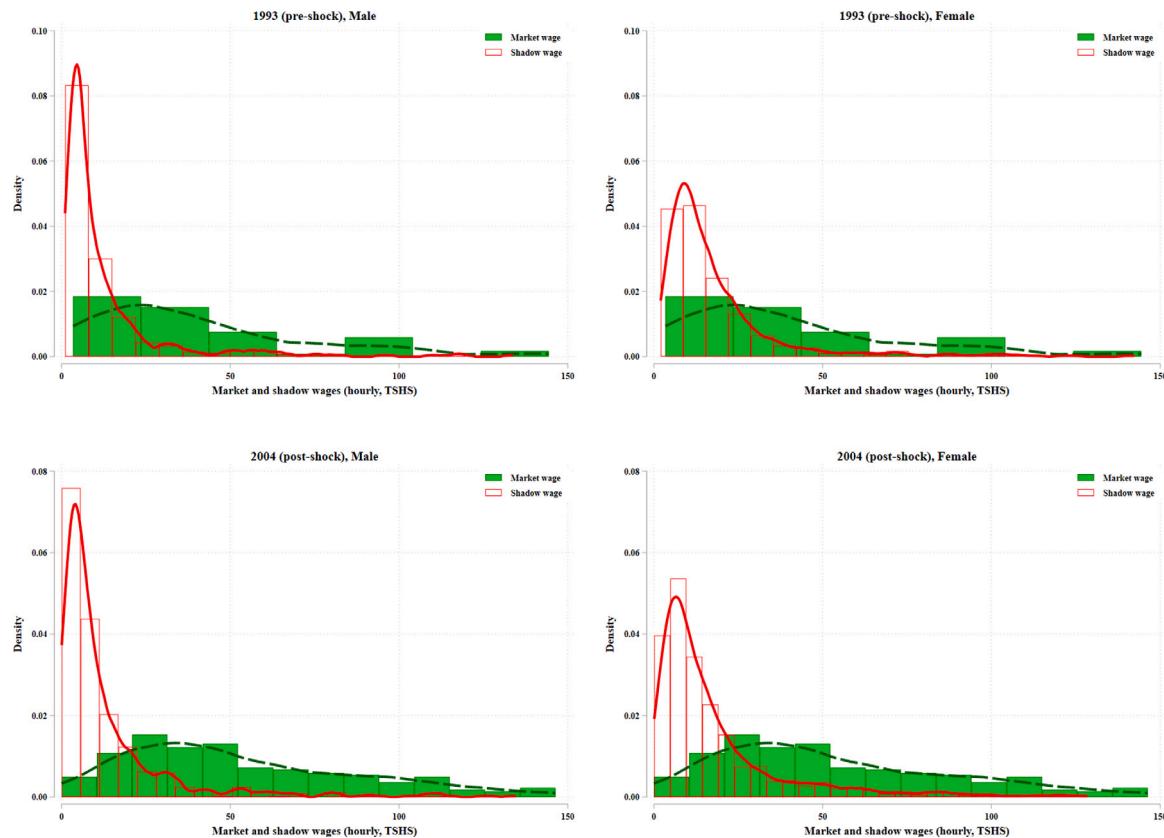
Fig. 6 shows the distributions of net sales for each crop in the post-shock period (2004) in the refugee areas and non-refugee areas. These are the distributions among households whose related households in the pre-shock period were subsistence farmers for each crop, since my primary interest is the transition from subsistence to crop sellers. The net sales measure is the value of crop sales minus the value of crop purchased for each crop. A subsistence household for each crop is defined as one whose net sales of that crop is zero.<sup>17</sup> A high share of subsistence households is observed in the figure. This figure also shows that there are fewer numbers of subsistence farmers and more sellers of maize and beans in the refugee areas in 2004. By contrast, there are more subsistence farmers for cooking bananas in the refugee areas and there are no visible distributional differences for cassava.

Crop market participation status is also jointly determined by and associated with the marginal product of labor. Fig. 7 shows distributions of gender-specific shadow wages for crop sellers and households that do not sell any crops in the post-shock period. The distribution is shifted towards right among crop sellers relative to non-sellers.

## 4. Empirical strategy

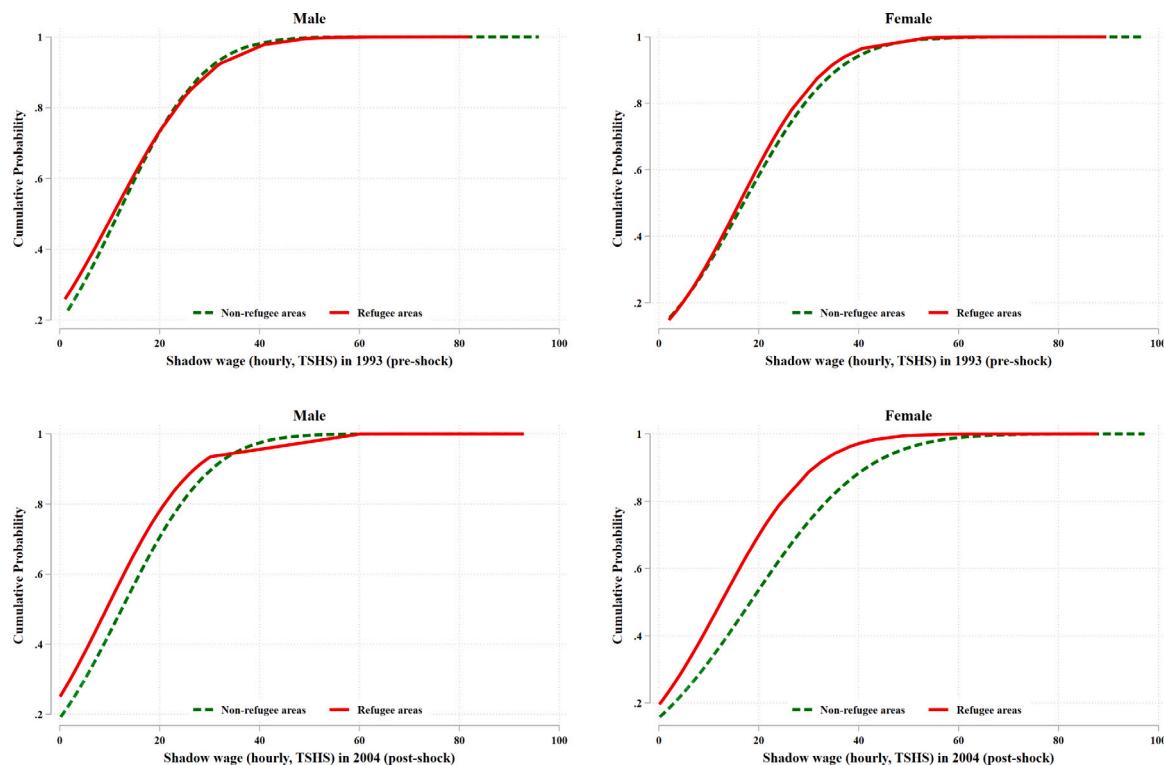
I emphasize the exogeneity of refugee camp locations by exploiting the natural experimental setting of the refugee inflows. The following arguments support this assumption. First, the massive exodus from Burundi and Rwanda were triggered by sudden political events, which were unrelated to and unexpected by local Tanzanian agricultural households in the Kagera region. Second, the very large scale refugee inflows happened in a very short span (e.g., the influx of 250,000 Rwandan refugees within 24 h in April 1994), which made it difficult for the UNHCR to search for refugee camp locations where surrounding economic conditions are favorable. Moreover, these refugees from Burundi and Rwanda traveled on foot, meaning that they were concentrated near the borders with Burundi and Rwanda (Ruiz and Vargas-Silva 2018). Third, the plausibility of this exogeneity is also discussed and agreed upon by the previous research from the same context (Baez, 2011; Maystadt and Verwimp, 2014; Maystadt and Duranton, 2018; Ruiz and Vargas-Silva, 2018). Therefore, the empirical analyses exploit

<sup>17</sup> The share of households that both sell and buy the same crop is extremely low. Therefore, the definition of subsistence is indeed almost identical to the households that neither sell nor buy each crop. This observation implies that there does not exist a significant heterogeneity (across varieties) within each classified crop.



**Fig. 4.** Distributions of Market and Shadow Wages.

Notes: The estimation procedure of shadow wages is described in Appendix B. The reported wages are in hourly basis and the real values in 1991.



**Fig. 5.** Distributions of Shadow Wages in Refugee and Non-Refugee Areas.

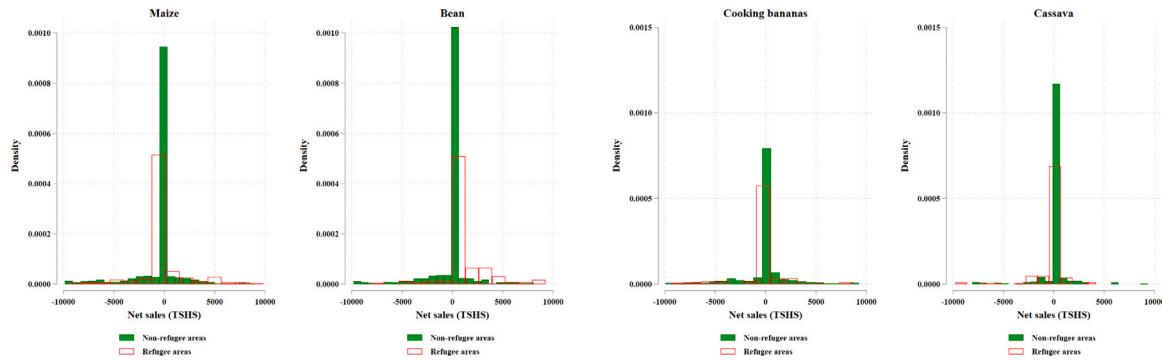
Notes: The estimation procedure of shadow wages is described in Appendix B. The estimated shadow wages are in hourly basis and the real values in 1991. A household's location is defined as in the refugee area if one of the refugee camps is located within 50 km from center of the village where each household lives.

**Table 3**  
Off-farm employment and hired labor use by sample agricultural households.

|   | 1993 (Pre-Shock)                     |        |                                      |     | 2004 (Post-Shock) |        |
|---|--------------------------------------|--------|--------------------------------------|-----|-------------------|--------|
|   | Hired harvest labor (past 12 months) |        | Hired harvest labor (past 12 months) |     |                   |        |
|   | No                                   | Yes    | No                                   | Yes |                   |        |
| <b>(A) The quasi-panel sample</b>                             | (n = 485)                            |        |                                      |     | (n = 928)         |        |
| Use family harvest labor<br>(past 12 months)                  | No                                   | 0.206  | 0.206                                |     | 1.078             | 0.216  |
| Off-farm wage employment<br>(past 12 months)                  | Yes                                  | 55.670 | 43.918                               |     | 77.694            | 21.012 |
| Off-farm agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months)     | No                                   | 49.072 | 38.557                               |     | 57.112            | 15.841 |
| Off-farm agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months)     | Yes                                  | 6.804  | 5.567                                |     | 21.659            | 5.388  |
| Off-farm non-agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months) | No                                   | 54.021 | 43.093                               |     | 68.750            | 19.396 |
| Off-farm non-agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months) | Yes                                  | 1.856  | 1.030                                |     | 10.022            | 1.832  |
| Off-farm non-agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months) | No                                   | 50.515 | 39.588                               |     | 66.379            | 17.349 |
| Off-farm non-agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months) | Yes                                  | 5.361  | 4.536                                |     | 12.392            | 3.880  |
| <b>(B) The whole sample</b>                                   | (n = 805)                            |        |                                      |     | (n = 955)         |        |
| Use family harvest labor<br>(past 12 months)                  | No                                   | 0.124  | 0.373                                |     | 1.033             | 0.207  |
| Off-farm wage employment<br>(past 12 months)                  | Yes                                  | 54.907 | 44.596                               |     | 78.202            | 21.798 |
| Off-farm agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months)     | No                                   | 48.447 | 39.130                               |     | 57.955            | 15.496 |
| Off-farm agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months)     | Yes                                  | 6.584  | 5.839                                |     | 21.281            | 5.268  |
| Off-farm non-agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months) | No                                   | 52.671 | 43.975                               |     | 69.421            | 19.008 |
| Off-farm non-agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months) | Yes                                  | 2.360  | 0.994                                |     | 9.814             | 1.757  |
| Off-farm non-agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months) | No                                   | 50.186 | 40.000                               |     | 67.045            | 16.942 |
| Off-farm non-agricultural wage employment<br>(past 12 months) | Yes                                  | 4.845  | 4.969                                |     | 12.190            | 3.823  |

**Table 4**  
Crop market participation regimes of sample agricultural households.

|                                   | (1)                       | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (1) | (2)                        | (3) | (4) | (5) |    |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----------------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|
| <b>(A) The quasi-panel sample</b> | 1993 (Pre-Shock, n = 485) |     |     |     |     |     | 2004 (Post-shock, n = 928) |     |     |     |    |
| (1) Coffee seller                 | 307                       |     |     |     |     |     | 357                        |     |     |     |    |
| (2) Maize seller                  | 33                        | 47  |     |     |     |     | 51                         | 120 |     |     |    |
| (3) Beans seller                  | 66                        | 32  | 108 |     |     |     | 78                         | 59  | 154 |     |    |
| (4) Cooking banana seller         | 88                        | 20  | 41  | 123 |     |     | 110                        | 37  | 55  | 164 |    |
| (5) Cassava seller                | 54                        | 14  | 21  | 30  | 75  |     | 48                         | 33  | 24  | 35  | 79 |
| <b>(B) The whole sample</b>       | 1993 (Pre-Shock, n = 805) |     |     |     |     |     | 2004 (Post-shock, n = 958) |     |     |     |    |
| (1) Coffee seller                 | 481                       |     |     |     |     |     | 360                        |     |     |     |    |
| (2) Maize seller                  | 53                        | 84  |     |     |     |     | 51                         | 122 |     |     |    |
| (3) Beans seller                  | 114                       | 52  | 176 |     |     |     | 79                         | 59  | 157 |     |    |
| (4) Cooking banana seller         | 151                       | 34  | 71  | 207 |     |     | 112                        | 37  | 56  | 166 |    |
| (5) Cassava seller                | 82                        | 24  | 40  | 49  | 119 |     | 48                         | 33  | 24  | 35  | 79 |



**Fig. 6.** Post-Shock (2004) Net Sales of Food Crops by Initial Subsistence Households.

Notes: Net sales of each crop is defined as the amount sold minus the amount purchased in the real values in 1991. A negative value means that a household is a (net) buyer of a crop. A household's location is defined as in the refugee area if one of the refugee camps is located within 50 km from center of the village where each household lives.

the variation in the proximity to refugee camps within similar natural conditions.

As the main treatment variable, I use a dummy variable which takes 1 if one of the refugee camps is located within 50 km from the center of the village where each household lives. Out of the 49 village clusters, there are 14 treatment villages with this treatment variable. I report results with this treatment variable in the next section. Results with several alternative treatment variables are also shown as robustness checks in a later section.

My primary interest is in testing for the consequences of hosting refugees on agricultural markets. Even though this is a natural experimental setting, there still remains a concern with any cross-sectional

analysis that locations where refugee camps are placed may be different from other areas in terms of unobservable land quality, productivity, or other market environments. By differencing I focus on the same area before and after the placement of the camps and control for fixed unobservable characteristics, and then I compare changes in outcomes of interest between the treatment and control areas. A difference-in-difference design is thus employed as a main empirical specification. Therefore, the coefficient of interest is not on the refugee treatment variable itself but on the interaction term between the refugee treatment and the post-shock period dummy. For some specifications where there is no variation in the dependent variable in 1993, I also use a cross-sectional specification that controls for district fixed effects. Since

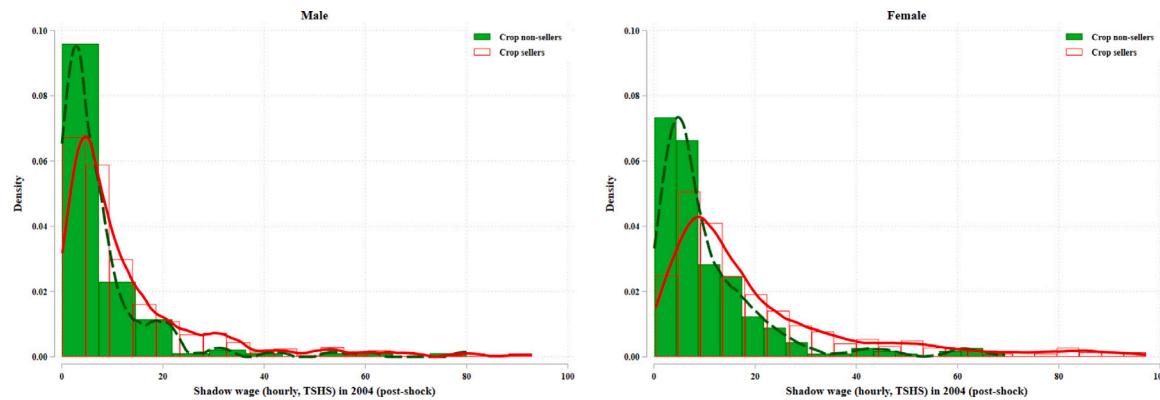


Fig. 7. Distributions of Shadow Wages by Crop Market Participation Status.

Notes: The estimation procedure of shadow wages is described in Appendix B. The estimated shadow wages are in hourly basis and the real values in 1991.

**Table 5**  
Summary statistics and balancing test.

|                                     | Treatment villages |       |       |       | Control villages |        |       |       | p-values      |                  |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|------------------|--------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------|
|                                     | N                  | Mean  | Min   | Max   | N                | Mean   | Min   | Max   | Unconditional | With district FE |
| Household size                      | 215                | 6.158 | 1     | 22    | 565              | 5.618  | 1     | 25    | 0.036         | 0.816            |
| Number of adults                    | 215                | 2.982 | 1     | 12    | 565              | 2.996  | 1     | 15    | 0.478         | 0.716            |
| Number of children                  | 215                | 3.256 | 0     | 15    | 565              | 2.621  | 0     | 14    | 0             | 0.55             |
| Dummy: Muslim                       | 216                | 0.088 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.129  | 0     | 1     | 0.112         | 0.045            |
| Dummy: Protestant                   | 216                | 0.278 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.204  | 0     | 1     | 0.029         | 0.035            |
| Dummy: Catholic                     | 216                | 0.523 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.62   | 0     | 1     | 0.014         | 0.427            |
| Dummy: Mhaya (tribe)                | 216                | 0.19  | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.802  | 0     | 1     | 0             | 0.033            |
| Dummy: Mnyambo (tribe)              | 216                | 0.31  | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.011  | 0     | 1     | 0             | 0.379            |
| Dummy: Mhangaza (tribe)             | 216                | 0.426 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.014  | 0     | 1     | 0             | 0.279            |
| Land area (acre)                    | 216                | 13.53 | 1.5   | 73.8  | 565              | 9.07   | 0.7   | 55    | 0.691         | 0.871            |
| Market wage                         | 30                 | 37.15 | 5.911 | 168.1 | 67               | 58.377 | 1.773 | 451.1 | 0.217         | 0.776            |
| Shadow wage (male)                  | 187                | 11.17 | 1.049 | 118.8 | 435              | 14.05  | 0.896 | 324.3 | 0.148         | 0.623            |
| Shadow wage (female)                | 201                | 20.38 | 2.013 | 541   | 516              | 22.225 | 2.169 | 515.4 | 0.579         | 0.956            |
| Dummy: Off-farm employment          | 216                | 0.139 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.118  | 0     | 1     | 0.437         | 0.447            |
| Dummy: Off-farm employment (male)   | 216                | 0.125 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.078  | 0     | 1     | 0.04          | 0.887            |
| Dummy: Off-farm employment (female) | 216                | 0.019 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.044  | 0     | 1     | 0.09          | 0.214            |
| Dummy: Maize seller                 | 216                | 0.13  | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.099  | 0     | 1     | 0.216         | 0.343            |
| Dummy: Beans seller                 | 216                | 0.421 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.147  | 0     | 1     | 0             | 0.183            |
| Dummy: Cooking banana seller        | 216                | 0.241 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.272  | 0     | 1     | 0.374         | 0.463            |
| Dummy: Cassava seller               | 216                | 0.134 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.155  | 0     | 1     | 0.458         | 0.887            |
| Dummy: Coffee producer              | 216                | 0.731 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.834  | 0     | 1     | 0.001         | 0.465            |
| Dummy: Coffee seller                | 216                | 0.597 | 0     | 1     | 566              | 0.613  | 0     | 1     | 0.685         | 0.709            |

the treatment unit is at the village level, following the essence of Abadie et al. (2017), robust standard errors clustered at the village level are obtained in all the specifications.

Table 5 reports summary statistics of the main outcome and control variables used in the empirical analyses. This table also shows the balancing test results for differences in these main variables between the treatment and control villages. For the wage variables, any statistically significant difference between the treatment and control villages is not found even unconditionally. For the shadow wages, beyond the insignificant mean difference, any significant differences in the distribution in 1993 are not found (Fig. 5). On the other hand, there are statistically significant differences in some of the key crop-related variables. However, once I control for the district fixed effects (as I do in the cross-sectional specification), statistically significant differences below the 10% level are found only in religious and tribal variables. Moreover, there was no significant pre-trend in the outcome variables around the refugee area before the refugee inflows, further justifying the difference-in-difference framework. Results of the pre-trend analysis using data from 1991 and 1993 are reported in Section 6.2.

#### 4.1. Labor market efficiency and off-farm employment

The tests of labor market efficiency consist of the following three observations, in conjunction with the theoretical predictions summarized

in Table 1: (a) the correlation between market and shadow wages, (b) the impact of refugee inflows on the gap between market and shadow wages, and (c) the impact of refugee inflows on labor market participation for each gender. Note that the above model abstracts from gender. In reality, however, the heterogeneity by gender in various dimensions of African agriculture is widely discussed (e.g., Udry 1996; Doss et al. 2015) and significant gender-specific labor market effects are reported in this setting of western Tanzania (Whitaker 2002b; Ruiz and Vargas-Silva 2018). Therefore, I empirically investigate gender-specific labor market effects.

The first test examines the correlation between market and shadow wages among households that have both own-farm family labor and off-farm employment. In addition to looking at the simple correlation, the first test is augmented by estimating the following regression:

$$\begin{aligned} \log \text{Shadow Wage}_{chjt} = & \alpha_{0j} + \alpha_{1j} X_{cht} + \alpha_{2j} \text{Year}2004_t \\ & + \alpha_{3j} \log \text{Market Wage}_{cht} \\ & + \alpha_{4j} (\log \text{Market Wage}_{cht} \times \text{Year}2004_t) \\ & + \alpha_{5j} (\text{Refugee}_c \times \text{Year}2004_t) \\ & + \alpha_{6j} (\text{Refugee}_c \times \log \text{Market Wage}_{cht} \\ & \times \text{Year}2004_t) + \phi_c + \epsilon_{chjt} \end{aligned} \quad (9)$$

where  $c$  (cluster) represents villages,  $h$  represents households,  $j = m, f$  represents gender, and  $t$  represents time periods (1993 or 2004).

$\text{Refugee}_c$  is the village-level treatment variable regarding refugee location,  $\phi_c$  represents village fixed effects, and  $X_{cht}$  includes additional control variables, which include demographic information (household size, number of adult household members; religion dummies; tribe dummies). An indication of an efficiently functioning labor market is that  $\alpha_{3j} > 0$  (wage equalization motive across multiple labor opportunities). Note that this coefficient captures correlation. The correlation itself, rather than causality, is indeed of interest in this test.  $\alpha_{4j}$  looks at whether such equalization is promoted over time and  $\alpha_{5j}$  looks at the impact of refugee inflows on shadow wages.  $\alpha_{6j}$  looks at how the wage equalization process over time is changed by the refugee inflows, which corresponds to the asymmetric non-separation test.

The second and third tests are conducted by estimating the impacts of refugee inflows on the gap between market and shadow wages and the off-farm labor market participation. I estimate these impacts by the following difference-in-difference specification:

$$Y_{chjt} = \beta_{0j} + \beta_{1j} X_{cht} + \beta_{2j} \text{Year2004}_t + \beta_{3j} (\text{Refugee}_c \times \text{Year2004}_t) + \phi_{c/h} + \epsilon_{chjt} \quad (10)$$

where  $Y_{chjt}$  takes  $|\log \text{MarketWage}_{cht} - \log \text{ShadowWage}_{chjt}|^{18}$  and the labor market participation dummy for each gender. For the second test, I use the subsample of households that supply labor to both family farm and off-farm wage employment for estimation (which is the same subsample used for the first test).  $\phi_{c/h}$  represents village fixed effects for the second test. For the third test, I include all agricultural households in both periods before and after the refugee inflows in the sample (the unbalanced panel data).  $\phi_{c/h}$  thus represents village fixed effects or initial household fixed effects for the third test.<sup>19</sup>

Guided by Table 1, combining estimates of  $\beta_{3j}$  for the two specifications in (10) with  $\alpha_{3j}$  and  $\alpha_{6j}$  in (9) help to identify the presence of labor market transaction cost and the direction of its change caused by the refugee inflows.

#### 4.2. Food crop marketization

In order to understand the underlying mechanism behind crop marketization, guided by Table 2, I examine the impact of refugee inflows on crop supply among initial subsistence households and among initial sellers of each crop.

First, in order to investigate the transition from subsistence to crop sellers, I first select the subsample of each crop's subsistence households in 1993 (pre-shock) and then use their related households in 2004 (post-shock) to conduct a cross-sectional analysis. The following regression specification is estimated:

$$Y_{chj2004} = \beta_{0j} + \beta_{1j} X_{ch2004} + \beta_{2j} \text{Refugee}_c + \phi_d + \epsilon_{chj2004} \quad (11)$$

where  $Y_{chj2004}$  is the seller dummy of each food crop  $j \in \{\text{maize, beans, cooking bananas, cassava}\}$  and  $\phi_d$  represents district fixed effects. Since the village fixed effects cannot be controlled for (because the treatment

<sup>18</sup> This variable defines the degree of labor market inefficiency. Taking the absolute value is to obtain the size of labor market inefficiency, whichever wage is larger than the other. The market wage is indeed higher than shadow wages for most households, and restricting the sample to such households does not influence the result qualitatively (i.e., the coefficient sign and its statistical significance). Note also that the market wage is defined at the household level in empirical specifications. If multiple members in the same household work outside the household, the household-level market wage is obtained by taking the mean of their wages.

<sup>19</sup> For the second test (the wage gap), the same set of additional controls (household demographic information) as the first test is used. For the third test (labor market participation), land size is also added to the set of controls because the scale of a family farm would also be an important determinant of labor market participation apart from the transaction costs. The empirical results are nonetheless robust regardless of whether land size is included in the controls.

is at the village level),  $X_{ch2004}$  also contains village-level geographical characteristics, in addition to household-level characteristics, in this cross-sectional analysis.<sup>20</sup>

Second, with the subsample of sellers of each food crop in 1993 and their related households in 2004 (post-shock) (the quasi-balanced panel data), I estimate the following difference-in-difference regression specification:

$$Y_{chjt} = \beta_{0j} + \beta_{1j} X_{cht} + \beta_{2j} \text{Year2004}_t + \beta_{3j} (\text{Year2004}_t \times \text{Refugee}_c) + \phi_{c/h} + \epsilon_{chjt} \quad (12)$$

where  $Y_{chjt}$  is the value of sales for each crop  $j \in \{\text{maize, beans, cooking bananas, cassava}\}$  and  $\phi_{c/h}$  represents village fixed effects or initial household fixed effects.

The impact of refugee inflows,  $\beta_{3j}$ , captures two components: the food demand effect (due to the increased food demand by refugees interacted with the crop composition of food aid) and the transaction cost effect (due to the infrastructure development around refugee camps<sup>21</sup>). If the former effect dominates, crop-specific heterogeneous effects are expected, partly driven by the food aid crop composition and the consumption tastes of the refugees. In particular, crop marketization of hosting farmers will be increased for crops that refugees demanded but that are not included in the food aid. On the other hand, if the latter effect dominates,  $\beta_{3j} > 0$  is possible for all market-oriented food crops, including the food aid crops (maize and beans).

In order to further investigate the food demand effect, I also prepare additional refugee treatment variables, corresponding to Rwandan refugee camps and Burundian ones.<sup>22</sup> Recall that most Rwandan refugees repatriated before 2004 while a significant number of Burundian refugees still remained in Tanzania in 2004.

## 5. Results

I first report labor market results, and then crop market results follow. Finally, I discuss the overall impact of the refugee inflows on shadow wages.

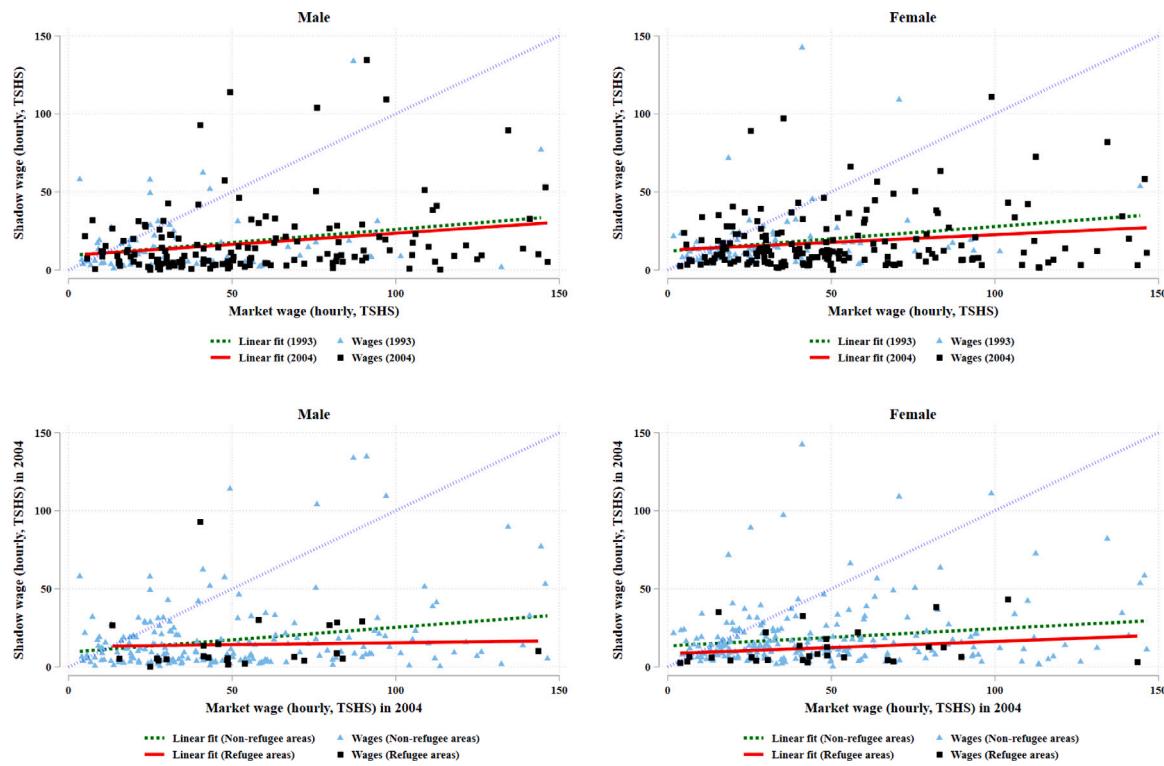
### 5.1. The increase in surplus farm labor and labor market inefficiency

I report impacts of the refugee inflows on the three observable outcomes outlined in Table 1. Given the three outcomes, I then argue

<sup>20</sup> Specifically, village-level geographic controls include log of elevation and the road distance to borders of Burundi, Rwanda, and Uganda (at/from the village center). These data are publicly available and organized by Joachim De Weerdt (<https://www.uantwerpen.be/en/staff/joachim-deweerd/public-data-sets/khds/>). I appreciate the researchers listed in this web site for making the data readily accessible. Household-level controls include land size and the same demographic information listed in the empirical strategy for labor market. Land size is added to the controls for the same reason as in the empirical specification of labor market participation. The empirical results are nonetheless robust regardless of whether land size is included in the controls. Moreover, in order to control for the change in household-level covariates over time, I also report the result of the difference-in-difference version in Appendix, although  $Y_{chj1993} = 0$  for all the households in this subsample.

<sup>21</sup> For example, major roads around the refugee camps did not exist when the refugees first moved into the Kagera region. Afterward, constructions of new major roads in Kagera have been concentrated around the refugee camps. See Figure 5 of Maystadt and Duranton (2018). However, infrastructure development is not limited to the road expansion. Maystadt and Verwimp (2014), Whitaker (1999, 2002b) describe several potential channels along with the entry of international aid agencies, NGOs, and entrepreneurs. Disentangling each channel is beyond the scope of this paper. My focus is, rather, whether such infrastructure development translates into transaction costs that local farmers face and whether that story is supported by empirical tests derived from a canonical household model.

<sup>22</sup> All the Burundian refugee camps are located in the Ngara district and all the KHDS sample villages in Ngara are within 50 km from one of the Burundian refugee camps. Therefore, the district fixed effects are not included in the estimation of (11) using the Burundian treatment.



**Fig. 8.** Correlation between Market and Shadow Wages.

Notes: The estimation procedure of shadow wages is described in Appendix B. The reported wages are in hourly basis and the real values in 1991.

that the explanation most consistent with the model is that the labor market participation constraint is tightened by the refugee inflows.

#### (a) Weak correlation between market and shadow wages

Fig. 8 visualizes the correlations between market and shadow wages by scatter plots and their linear fits. In a perfectly efficient labor market where households equalize marginal products of their own farms and market wages, the linear fit would coincide with the 45-degree line. With a constant transaction cost without a binding participation constraint, it would appear parallel to the 45-degree line. The upper two panels show the correlation for each gender in each year. The lower two panels show the correlations in refugee hosting areas and in non-refugee areas for each gender in 2004 (the post-shock period). In all cases, the linear fits are far from the 45-degree line and their slopes appear to be far from one.

In Table 6, panel (A) reports statistical significance of the correlation between log market and shadow wages after controlling for the time effect. For both male and female, the correlation is around 0.1, which is far from 1. This correlation is statistically significant only for female wages, regardless of controlling for household demographic information and village fixed effects. Panel (B) of the same table shows how the correlation is shifted over time in refugee areas and non-refugee areas, but no significant interaction effects are found. I also checked this weak correlation between market and shadow wages with many other sets of controls in addition to those reported in the table. This result implies the presence of labor market inefficiency because the shadow and market wages do not have a tendency to move in tandem. The presence of labor market inefficiency itself is not a surprising result. On the other hand, the statistical insignificance is a notable difference

from the previous literature.<sup>23</sup> This result is plausible if there is a ceiling on off-farm labor market participation. A household's shadow wage can be much less sensitive to the level of market wage when its labor market participation constraint is binding than when the constraint is not binding.

#### (b) The gap between market wages and shadow wages has widened

More importantly, I consider how the degree of labor market constraint is affected by the refugee inflows. I address this question by first looking at how they affect labor market efficiency. Again, the labor market efficiency is defined as the gap between market and shadow wages. Table 7 reports the impact of the refugee inflows on the wage gap among agricultural households that supply their labor to both their own farm work and off-farm wage work. The result indicates the negative effect of refugee inflows on labor market efficiency. The increase in the wage gap around refugee camps from before to after the refugee inflows is statistically significantly higher than other areas for both male and female labor. The impact also appears economically significant. Controlling for household demographic information and village fixed effects, the point estimate is around 0.9 for male and exceeds 1 for female. This result implies that the magnitude of the widening wage gap over time (as a percentage of shadow wages) in refugee areas is roughly more than twice as large as that in non-refugee areas. More detailed quantification of the refugee-inflow impact is left

<sup>23</sup> Jacoby (1993) and Skoufias (1994) also found the coefficient (corresponding to  $\alpha_{3j}$  here) significantly smaller than 1, in Peru and India, respectively. While they found statistically significant positive coefficients, I do not observe any statistically significant positive correlations at all even after controlling for various controls and village- or household-specific fixed components in my Sub-Saharan African context.

Table 6

Refugee inflows, market wages, and shadow wages.

| (A) Wage correlation                     | log (shadow wage of own farm work) |                    |                    |                    | Female               |                     |                      |                      |
|--|------------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|----------------------|---------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
|  | Male                               |                    |                    |                    |                      |                     |                      |                      |
|  | (1)                                | (2)                | (3)                | (4)                | (5)                  | (6)                 | (7)                  | (8)                  |
| Dummy: Year2004                          | -0.146<br>(0.140)                  | -0.114<br>(0.148)  | -0.126<br>(0.204)  | -0.0749<br>(0.212) | -0.130<br>(0.151)    | -0.155<br>(0.151)   | -0.0439<br>(0.175)   | -0.0301<br>(0.165)   |
| log (wage of off-farm job)               | 0.0804<br>(0.0827)                 | 0.0682<br>(0.0787) | 0.104<br>(0.0913)  | 0.0928<br>(0.0897) | 0.120***<br>(0.0423) | 0.101**<br>(0.0422) | 0.106**<br>(0.0434)  | 0.0959**<br>(0.0434) |
| Observations                             | 267                                | 267                | 267                | 267                | 301                  | 301                 | 301                  | 301                  |
| R-squared                                | 0.006                              | 0.082              | 0.009              | 0.065              | 0.017                | 0.070               | 0.017                | 0.046                |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                         | 2.260                              | 2.260              | 2.260              | 2.260              | 2.567                | 2.567               | 2.567                | 2.567                |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                           | 1.191                              | 1.191              | 1.191              | 1.191              | 0.932                | 0.932               | 0.932                | 0.932                |
| (B) Asymmetric non-separation            | log (shadow wage of own farm work) |                    |                    |                    | Female               |                     |                      |                      |
|  | Male                               |                    |                    |                    | Female               |                     |                      |                      |
|  | (1)                                | (2)                | (3)                | (4)                | (5)                  | (6)                 | (7)                  | (8)                  |
| Dummy: Year2004                          | 0.177<br>(0.550)                   | 0.146<br>(0.585)   | 0.143<br>(0.630)   | -0.108<br>(0.652)  | -0.0792<br>(0.472)   | 0.0532<br>(0.460)   | 0.421<br>(0.442)     | 0.315<br>(0.419)     |
| Dummy: Refugee1 (50 km)                  | -0.280<br>(0.259)                  | -0.146<br>(0.329)  |                    |                    | 0.0365<br>(0.193)    | 0.408<br>(0.344)    |                      |                      |
| log (wage of off-farm job)               | 0.117<br>(0.118)                   | 0.110<br>(0.132)   | 0.124<br>(0.174)   | 0.0350<br>(0.174)  | 0.0713<br>(0.0999)   | 0.0875<br>(0.106)   | 0.131<br>(0.108)     | 0.107<br>(0.108)     |
| log (wage) × Year2004                    | -0.0954<br>(0.158)                 | -0.0706<br>(0.164) | -0.0412<br>(0.188) | 0.0536<br>(0.190)  | 0.0302<br>(0.131)    | -0.00377<br>(0.135) | -0.0533<br>(0.131)   | -0.0258<br>(0.131)   |
| Refugee1 (50 km) × Year2004              | -1.054<br>(1.280)                  | -0.473<br>(1.203)  | -0.854<br>(1.572)  | -1.394<br>(1.460)  | -0.768**<br>(0.336)  | -0.649*<br>(0.365)  | -1.473***<br>(0.412) | -1.315***<br>(0.438) |
| Refugee1 (50 km) × log (wage) × Year2004 | 0.270<br>(0.307)                   | 0.120<br>(0.309)   | 0.0868<br>(0.372)  | 0.174<br>(0.338)   | 0.0744<br>(0.0815)   | 0.0242<br>(0.0755)  | 0.103<br>(0.109)     | 0.0602<br>(0.116)    |
| Observations                             | 261                                | 261                | 261                | 261                | 296                  | 296                 | 296                  | 296                  |
| R-squared                                | 0.016                              | 0.080              | 0.016              | 0.078              | 0.037                | 0.086               | 0.064                | 0.095                |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                         | 2.275                              | 2.275              | 2.275              | 2.275              | 2.560                | 2.560               | 2.560                | 2.560                |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                           | 1.193                              | 1.193              | 1.193              | 1.193              | 0.911                | 0.911               | 0.911                | 0.911                |
| Other controls                           | No                                 | Yes                | No                 | Yes                | No                   | Yes                 | No                   | Yes                  |
| Village FE                               | No                                 | No                 | Yes                | Yes                | No                   | No                  | Yes                  | Yes                  |

Notes: Robust standard errors clustered at the village level in parentheses. The sample consists of households in 1993 (pre-shock) and 2004 (post-shock) which have both own-farm family labor and a member engaging in an outside job. I consider only adult labor ( $\text{age} \geq 15$ ) for wages. Other controls include household demographic information (household size; number of adult household members; religion dummies; tribe dummies). *Refugee1* (X km) is a dummy which takes 1 if one of the refugee camps is located within X km from the center of the village where each household lives.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

for future research, since the precise information on refugee population size in each refugee camp in 2004 is not available in this context.<sup>24</sup>

In order to understand what is driving the increased wage gap, Table A.5 reports results of the same regression with the same sample of households only by changing the dependent variable to log market and shadow wages. The refugee impact on market wage is both statistically and economically insignificant. Interestingly, the refugee impact on male shadow wage is also statistically insignificant. These results emphasize the importance of investigating the wage gap as simply looking at market wages and shadow wages separately may miss an important underlying mechanism.

#### (c) Male off-farm labor market participation has decreased

Panel (A) of Table 8 shows that off-farm labor market participation is significantly decreased by the refugee inflows. The increase in the probability of engaging in off-farm employment after the refugee inflows is 14% and 12.4% lower in the refugee-hosting areas than other areas, controlling for village fixed effects and initial household fixed effects, respectively. On the other hand, the refugee impact on hired farm labor is insignificant both statistically and economically.

<sup>24</sup> This limitation applies to all the subsequent results reported in this paper. This paper rather focuses on a qualitative finding, that is, the direction of each effect and its statistical significance. Note also that the market wage variable has a high variance, especially in 2004 (Table B.2). On the other hand, the shadow wage variable has a smaller variance in both 1993 and 2004. The present result is qualitatively robust for dropping outliers of the dependent variable in different ways. This robustness suggests that the higher variance in the market wage is not the factor influencing the main result.

Decomposing this result by gender, panel (B) of the same table shows that the negative effect mostly stems from a decrease in male labor market participation. The corresponding point estimate is about 13% whether I control for village fixed effects or initial household fixed effects. The refugee impact on female labor participation is insignificant both statistically and economically. Note also that female labor market participation itself is much lower than male labor market participation as the mean of the dependent variable in the same table shows. This result is consistent with anecdotal evidence that male refugees tended to travel around refugee camps for their work, while female refugees tended to spend most of their time in refugee camps (Whitaker 1999; Whitaker 2002b).

Decomposing this result further by sectors, panel (C) of the same table shows that the negative refugee impacts on male off-farm employment are statistically significant for both agricultural and non-agricultural wage work. The economic significance is stronger for non-agricultural work (the point estimate is about 10%) than for agricultural work (the point estimate is about 5%). Note also that male labor market participation for the non-agricultural sector is much higher than for the agricultural sector as the mean of the dependent variable in the same table shows. This result is consistent with anecdotal evidence that refugees were engaging in both agricultural and non-agricultural work (Whitaker 1999; Whitaker 2002b). Note that this result is not inconsistent with the insignificant refugee impact on hired farm labor shown in panel (A) of the same table. Recall from Section 3.2 that households with higher health risks are over-sampled in the KHDS dataset. Simply assuming that wealth and health are positively correlated, the households with hired farm labor are likely to be under-sampled in the KHDS. In other words, the results shown

**Table 7**  
Refugee inflows and labor market efficiency.

|                             | Gap between log market and shadow wages |                   |                    |                    | Female             |                    |                     |                     |
|-----------------------------|---|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
|                             | Male                                    |                   |                    |                    | Female             |                    |                     |                     |
|                             | (1)                                     | (2)               | (3)                | (4)                | (5)                | (6)                | (7)                 | (8)                 |
| Dummy: Year2004             | 0.441**<br>(0.212)                      | 0.349*<br>(0.194) | 0.228<br>(0.186)   | 0.116<br>(0.193)   | 0.391**<br>(0.189) | 0.387**<br>(0.185) | 0.354**<br>(0.170)  | 0.346**<br>(0.162)  |
| Dummy: Refugee1 (50 km)     | -0.137<br>(0.246)                       | 0.196<br>(0.298)  |                    |                    | -0.237<br>(0.235)  | -0.473<br>(0.377)  |                     |                     |
| Refugee1 (50 km) × Year2004 | 0.348<br>(0.296)                        | 0.271<br>(0.371)  | 0.739**<br>(0.320) | 0.893**<br>(0.355) | 0.537<br>(0.327)   | 0.586<br>(0.351)   | 1.075***<br>(0.298) | 1.127***<br>(0.335) |
| Observations                | 261                                     | 261               | 261                | 261                | 296                | 296                | 296                 | 296                 |
| R-squared                   | 0.039                                   | 0.110             | 0.034              | 0.083              | 0.057              | 0.063              | 0.075               | 0.101               |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)            | 1.824                                   | 1.824             | 1.824              | 1.824              | 1.436              | 1.436              | 1.436               | 1.436               |
| SD (Dep. Var.)              | 1.296                                   | 1.296             | 1.296              | 1.296              | 1.094              | 1.094              | 1.094               | 1.094               |
| Other controls              | No                                      | Yes               | No                 | Yes                | No                 | Yes                | No                  | Yes                 |
| Village FE                  | No                                      | No                | Yes                | Yes                | No                 | No                 | Yes                 | Yes                 |

Notes: Robust standard errors clustered at the village level in parentheses. The sample consists of households in 1993 (pre-shock) and 2004 (post-shock) which have both own-farm family labor and a member engaging in an outside job. I consider only adult labor (age≥15) for wages. Other controls include household demographic information (household size; number of adult household members; religion dummies; tribe dummies). *Refugee1* (X km) is a dummy which takes 1 if one of the refugee camps is located within X km from the center of the village where each household lives.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

in this paper would represent the refugee impact on relatively poor agricultural households in the Kagera region.

**Primary mechanisms:** *The labor market participation constraint has tightened for male labor, while the proportional transaction cost has increased for female labor*

The refugee inflows have increased the gap between market and shadow wages for both male and female workers (Table 7), and decreased male off-farm labor market participation (Table 8).

**Male labor.** According to Table 1, there are two likely explanations for the increased wage gap and decreased labor market participation. The first explanation is that the proportional transaction cost ( $t_l$ ) has increased in the environment where the labor market participation constraint ( $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ ) is not binding. The second explanation is that the labor market participation constraint ( $L_o \leq \bar{L}$ ) has tightened in the environment where the constraint is binding.<sup>25</sup> If the former is the case, a strong correlation between shadow and market wages would be observed. If the latter is the case, on the other hand, observing a much weaker correlation would be plausible. Given that the weak and insignificant correlation is observed in Table 6, the second explanation is more consistent with the model. Moreover, the degree of the wage correlation is not significantly altered by the refugee inflow (from the insignificant estimate of  $\alpha_{6j}$  in Table 6). This result does not reject the hypothesis that the status of labor market participation constraint is not altered by the refugee inflows. Therefore, the most consistent mechanism with the model is that the labor market participation constraint is tightened by the refugee inflows in the environment where the constraint continues to be binding. This mechanism corresponds to the third row in panel (II) in Table 1.

**Female labor.** By similar reasoning according to Table 1, the only reasonable explanation for the widening wage gap while labor market participation remains unchanged is as follows: the proportional transaction cost is increased by the refugee inflows in the environment where the constraint continues to be binding. This mechanism corresponds to the second row in panel (II) in Table 1. The weak correlation between

<sup>25</sup> It is also obvious that the market wage movement caused by the refugee inflows (even if we had this effect, in contrast to the insignificant results reported in columns (2) in Table A.5) cannot alone explain the series of empirical results.

market and shadow wages and the insignificant estimate of  $\alpha_{6j}$  from Table 6 are also consistent with this mechanism.<sup>26</sup>

**Summary.** Given that the empirical results aggregate impacts from different households, it is reasonable to conclude that these mechanisms for male and female labor are the dominant forces relative to other potential forces. In summary, these results can be viewed as an increase in surplus farm labor and thus labor market inefficiency caused by the refugee inflows.

## 5.2. The transition from subsistence to food crop sellers

Significant impacts of the refugee inflows on the transition from subsistence to food crop marketization are found both statistically and economically. Table 9 presents results of the estimation of (11) for food crop market participation (seller dummies), focusing on the four major crops: maize, beans, cooking bananas, and cassava.<sup>27</sup>

As columns (1)–(4) of panel (A) in this table report, the most significant effect both statistically and economically is found in the transition from subsistence to bean sellers. Among households related to bean subsistence households in the pre-shock period, the probability of transforming to a bean seller in the post-shock period is 26.3% higher in the refugee area than in other areas, controlling for the district fixed effects and the village-level geographical controls<sup>28</sup> as well as the household-level demographics. As observed in the same column of panel (B) of the same table, I also find a significant effect for

<sup>26</sup> The presence of the binding constraint is also empirically supported by Dillon et al. (2019) in Tanzania, employing a different empirical approach with a different dataset (LSMS-ISA). Ito (2009) incorporated two types of labor market transaction costs with a similar motivation as mine but with a different empirical approach, and also found a significant labor market entry cost in India.

<sup>27</sup> The difference-in-difference version is presented in Table A.7 and the qualitative interpretation of the results is same as that described in this section.

<sup>28</sup> In fact, the point estimates are very similar regardless of controlling for the geographic controls. Moreover, most of the coefficients on these geographic controls are statistically insignificant, and this holds even if I remove the refugee treatment variable from the regression. This observation suggests that proximity to neighboring countries is not strongly associated with crop market conditions faced by local farmers. In all the other results from the difference-in-difference specifications both for the labor and crop markets, I have also checked the robustness of the results for adding the interaction term between the distance to a neighboring country and the year-2004 dummy, and I found the similar pattern again.

**Table 8**  
Refugee inflows and labor market participation.

| (A)                                | Dummy: Labor market participation         |                        |                       | Hired farm labor      |                       |                       |
|------------------------------------|---|------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
|                                    | Off-farm employment                       |                        |                       |                       |                       |                       |
|                                    | (1)                                       | (2)                    | (3)                   | (4)                   | (5)                   | (6)                   |
| Dummy: Year2004                    | 0.176***<br>(0.0291)                      | 0.181***<br>(0.0299)   | 0.194***<br>(0.0396)  | -0.240***<br>(0.0280) | -0.238***<br>(0.0287) | -0.173***<br>(0.0319) |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km)     | 0.0145<br>(0.0444)                        |                        |                       | 0.0159<br>(0.0654)    |                       |                       |
| <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km) × Year2004 | -0.149***<br>(0.0530)                     | -0.140***<br>(0.0468)  | -0.124**<br>(0.0546)  | 0.0293<br>(0.0853)    | 0.0182<br>(0.0830)    | 0.0417<br>(0.0922)    |
| Observations                       | 1727                                      | 1727                   | 1727                  | 1727                  | 1727                  | 1727                  |
| R-squared                          | 0.048                                     | 0.043                  | 0.047                 | 0.088                 | 0.081                 | 0.131                 |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                   | 0.202                                     | 0.202                  | 0.202                 | 0.318                 | 0.318                 | 0.318                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                     | 0.401                                     | 0.401                  | 0.401                 | 0.466                 | 0.466                 | 0.466                 |
| (B)                                | Dummy: Off-farm employment by gender      |                        |                       | Female                |                       |                       |
|                                    | Male                                      |                        |                       | (4)                   | (5)                   | (6)                   |
|                                    | (1)                                       | (2)                    | (3)                   |                       |                       |                       |
| Dummy: Year2004                    | 0.135***<br>(0.0242)                      | 0.148***<br>(0.0245)   | 0.168***<br>(0.0306)  | 0.0651***<br>(0.0196) | 0.0586***<br>(0.0192) | 0.0586**<br>(0.0250)  |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km)     | 0.0528<br>(0.0376)                        |                        |                       | -0.0290*<br>(0.0171)  |                       |                       |
| <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km) × Year2004 | -0.132***<br>(0.0440)                     | -0.131***<br>(0.0393)  | -0.136***<br>(0.0485) | -0.0322<br>(0.0250)   | -0.0269<br>(0.0251)   | -0.00217<br>(0.0269)  |
| Observations                       | 1727                                      | 1727                   | 1727                  | 1727                  | 1727                  | 1727                  |
| R-squared                          | 0.038                                     | 0.038                  | 0.045                 | 0.023                 | 0.014                 | 0.021                 |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                   | 0.148                                     | 0.148                  | 0.148                 | 0.068                 | 0.068                 | 0.068                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                     | 0.355                                     | 0.355                  | 0.355                 | 0.252                 | 0.252                 | 0.252                 |
| (C)                                | Dummy: Male off-farm employment by sector |                        |                       | Non-agricultural work |                       |                       |
|                                    | Agricultural work                         |                        |                       | (4)                   | (5)                   | (6)                   |
|                                    | (1)                                       | (2)                    | (3)                   |                       |                       |                       |
| Dummy: Year2004                    | 0.0529***<br>(0.0103)                     | 0.0557***<br>(0.0107)  | 0.0632***<br>(0.0127) | 0.0935***<br>(0.0213) | 0.105***<br>(0.0219)  | 0.120***<br>(0.0279)  |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km)     | 0.0223<br>(0.0156)                        |                        |                       | 0.0415<br>(0.0317)    |                       |                       |
| <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km) × Year2004 | -0.0564***<br>(0.0145)                    | -0.0507***<br>(0.0143) | -0.0459**<br>(0.0220) | -0.0952**<br>(0.0392) | -0.100***<br>(0.0352) | -0.112**<br>(0.0433)  |
| Observations                       | 1727                                      | 1727                   | 1727                  | 1727                  | 1727                  | 1727                  |
| R-squared                          | 0.021                                     | 0.025                  | 0.023                 | 0.031                 | 0.025                 | 0.030                 |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                   | 0.041                                     | 0.041                  | 0.041                 | 0.114                 | 0.114                 | 0.114                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                     | 0.197                                     | 0.197                  | 0.197                 | 0.318                 | 0.318                 | 0.318                 |
| Village FE                         | No  | Yes                    | No                    | No                    | Yes                   | No                    |
| Initial household FE               | No  | No                     | Yes                   | No                    | No                    | Yes                   |

*Notes:* Robust standard errors clustered at the village level in parentheses. Size of land area and household demographic information (household size; number of adult household members; religion dummies; tribe dummies) are controlled in all the specifications presented here. *Refugee1* (X km) is a dummy which takes 1 if one of the refugee camps is located within X km from the center of the village where each household lives.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

maize marketization. Among households related to maize subsistence households in the pre-shock period, the probability of transforming to a maize seller in the post-shock period is 12.7% higher in the refugee area than in other areas. On the other hand, panels (C) and (D) of Table 9 report insignificant (both statistically and economically) effects of the refugee inflows for marketization of the other food crops (cooking bananas and cassava).

#### Mechanisms behind crop marketization—Transaction costs and refugee food demand

Recall from Table 2 that the impact of refugee inflows on crop marketization captures two components: the food demand effect (due to the increased food demand by refugees interacted with the crop composition of food aid) and the market transaction cost effect (due to the infrastructure development around refugee camps). Subsequently, I provide additional investigations to distinguish between these components. These investigations are based primarily on stratification of treatment variables by refugee presence, comparison of effects between crops with different levels of dependence on food aid, and comparison of crop supply responses between initial subsistence households and

initial crop sellers, as well as basic mechanisms such as a price effect and a technological change.

First, I argue that the reduction in fixed market transaction costs would plausibly be the primary mechanism behind crop marketization. Next, I provide suggestive evidence that the refugee food demand effect also exists.

#### I. The reduction in fixed market transaction costs as a primary mechanism

The combination of the following six arguments implies that the reduction in fixed market transaction costs is the mechanism behind the marketization of maize and beans (especially for maize) most consistent with the model predictions.

**(i) Insignificant price effect.** Figure A.3 and Table A.8 report the market prices that farmers received by selling maize and beans. In the long run, there is no evidence that the refugee inflows have positive effects on food crop prices, unlike those in the short run as Alix-Garcia and Saah (2010) showed. This result would be consistent with the view that the marketization of maize and beans is not due to the higher farm-gate price in response to the higher consumption demand around refugee camps. However, this price observation alone may not be as

**Table 9**  
Refugee inflows and transition from subsistence to sellers of food crops.

| (A) Dummy: Maize seller          |                      |                      |                      |                      |                     |                      |                      |                      |                      |                      |
|----------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|---------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
|                                  | (1)                  | (2)                  | (3)                  | (4)                  | (5)                 | (6)                  | (7)                  | (8)                  | (9)                  | (10)                 |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km)   | 0.0872**<br>(0.0330) | 0.128***<br>(0.0306) | 0.121***<br>(0.0322) | 0.127***<br>(0.0348) |                     |                      |                      |                      |                      |                      |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (Burundi) |                      |                      |                      |                      | -0.0916<br>(0.0846) | -0.573***<br>(0.175) |                      |                      |                      |                      |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (Rwanda)  |                      |                      |                      |                      |                     |                      | 0.112***<br>(0.0272) | 0.157***<br>(0.0305) | 0.130***<br>(0.0311) | 0.134***<br>(0.0347) |
| Observations                     | 860                  | 860                  | 860                  | 860                  | 860                 | 860                  | 860                  | 860                  | 860                  | 860                  |
| R-squared                        | 0.046                | 0.056                | 0.078                | 0.079                | 0.042               | 0.053                | 0.049                | 0.060                | 0.079                | 0.080                |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                 | 0.129                | 0.129                | 0.129                | 0.129                | 0.129               | 0.129                | 0.129                | 0.129                | 0.129                | 0.129                |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                   | 0.335                | 0.335                | 0.335                | 0.335                | 0.335               | 0.335                | 0.335                | 0.335                | 0.335                | 0.335                |
| (B) Dummy: Beans seller          |                      |                      |                      |                      |                     |                      |                      |                      |                      |                      |
|                                  | (1)                  | (2)                  | (3)                  | (4)                  | (5)                 | (6)                  | (7)                  | (8)                  | (9)                  | (10)                 |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km)   | 0.263***<br>(0.0552) | 0.287***<br>(0.0502) | 0.267***<br>(0.0614) | 0.263***<br>(0.0535) |                     |                      |                      |                      |                      |                      |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (Burundi) |                      |                      |                      |                      | -0.0645<br>(0.0937) | 0.286<br>(0.380)     |                      |                      |                      |                      |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (Rwanda)  |                      |                      |                      |                      |                     |                      | 0.293***<br>(0.0543) | 0.299***<br>(0.0535) | 0.285***<br>(0.0604) | 0.264***<br>(0.0561) |
| Observations                     | 834                  | 834                  | 834                  | 834                  | 834                 | 834                  | 834                  | 834                  | 834                  | 834                  |
| R-squared                        | 0.115                | 0.127                | 0.127                | 0.140                | 0.078               | 0.089                | 0.121                | 0.127                | 0.131                | 0.139                |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                 | 0.164                | 0.164                | 0.164                | 0.164                | 0.164               | 0.164                | 0.164                | 0.164                | 0.164                | 0.164                |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                   | 0.371                | 0.371                | 0.371                | 0.371                | 0.371               | 0.371                | 0.371                | 0.371                | 0.371                | 0.371                |
| (C) Dummy: Cooking banana seller |                      |                      |                      |                      |                     |                      |                      |                      |                      |                      |
|                                  | (1)                  | (2)                  | (3)                  | (4)                  | (5)                 | (6)                  | (7)                  | (8)                  | (9)                  | (10)                 |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km)   | 0.0112<br>(0.0525)   | 0.0336<br>(0.0520)   | 0.0188<br>(0.0585)   | 0.0312<br>(0.0549)   |                     |                      |                      |                      |                      |                      |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (Burundi) |                      |                      |                      |                      | -0.203<br>(0.143)   | 0.130<br>(0.296)     |                      |                      |                      |                      |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (Rwanda)  |                      |                      |                      |                      |                     |                      | 0.0505<br>(0.0508)   | 0.0318<br>(0.0556)   | 0.0298<br>(0.0597)   | 0.0359<br>(0.0566)   |
| Observations                     | 818                  | 818                  | 818                  | 818                  | 818                 | 818                  | 818                  | 818                  | 818                  | 818                  |
| R-squared                        | 0.022                | 0.029                | 0.033                | 0.041                | 0.025               | 0.029                | 0.023                | 0.029                | 0.033                | 0.042                |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                 | 0.178                | 0.178                | 0.178                | 0.178                | 0.178               | 0.178                | 0.178                | 0.178                | 0.178                | 0.178                |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                   | 0.383                | 0.383                | 0.383                | 0.383                | 0.383               | 0.383                | 0.383                | 0.383                | 0.383                | 0.383                |
| (D) Dummy: Cassava seller        |                      |                      |                      |                      |                     |                      |                      |                      |                      |                      |
|                                  | (1)                  | (2)                  | (3)                  | (4)                  | (5)                 | (6)                  | (7)                  | (8)                  | (9)                  | (10)                 |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (50 km)   | -0.0195<br>(0.0275)  | -0.0110<br>(0.0230)  | -0.0390<br>(0.0234)  | -0.0273<br>(0.0220)  |                     |                      |                      |                      |                      |                      |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (Burundi) |                      |                      |                      |                      | 0.00492<br>(0.0967) | 0.0256<br>(0.206)    |                      |                      |                      |                      |
| Dummy: <i>Refugee1</i> (Rwanda)  |                      |                      |                      |                      |                     |                      | -0.0223<br>(0.0215)  | -0.0127<br>(0.0234)  | -0.0285<br>(0.0238)  | -0.0191<br>(0.0226)  |
| Observations                     | 855                  | 855                  | 855                  | 855                  | 855                 | 855                  | 855                  | 855                  | 855                  | 855                  |
| R-squared                        | 0.027                | 0.031                | 0.030                | 0.034                | 0.027               | 0.031                | 0.028                | 0.031                | 0.029                | 0.034                |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                 | 0.084                | 0.084                | 0.084                | 0.084                | 0.084               | 0.084                | 0.084                | 0.084                | 0.084                | 0.084                |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                   | 0.278                | 0.278                | 0.278                | 0.278                | 0.278               | 0.278                | 0.278                | 0.278                | 0.278                | 0.278                |
| Geographic controls              | No                   | Yes                  | No                   | Yes                  | No                  | Yes                  | No                   | Yes                  | No                   | Yes                  |
| District FE                      | No                   | No                   | Yes                  | Yes                  | No                  | No                   | No                   | No                   | Yes                  | Yes                  |

Notes: Robust standard errors clustered at the village level in parentheses. For each crop-level estimation, I first pick the subsample of that crop's subsistence households in 1993 (pre-shock) and then use their related households in 2004 (post-shock) in the estimation. Size of land area and household demographic information (household size; number of adult household members; religion dummies; tribe dummies) are controlled in all the specifications presented here. Geographic controls include log of elevation and road distance to the borders of Burundi, Rwanda, and Uganda. *Refugee1* (X km) is a dummy which takes 1 if one of the refugee camps is located within X km from the center of the village where each household lives. *Refugee1* (Burundi)/*Refugee1* (Rwanda) are dummies which take 1 if one of the Burundian/Rwandan refugee camps is located within 50 km from the center of the village where each household lives.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

informative as one might expect for the following two reasons. First, the number of observations is very small. Second, and more importantly, an increase in the farm-gate price may also be observed due to the reduction in transaction costs without the refugee food demand effect. For example, if the search cost for avoiding intermediaries who pay little for farmers is reduced due to social infrastructure development around the refugee camps, then an increase in the farm-gate price could also be possible. Imperfect competition among intermediaries is indeed widely observed in rural Africa (Bergquist and Dinerstein 2020). Therefore, the subsequent arguments are still needed to justify the primary mechanism.

**(ii) Concentration of the marketization effect around refugee camps where most refugees have left.** In order to investigate impacts

of refugee camps with and without refugee presence, I stratify treatment variables by the nationality of the refugee camp.<sup>29</sup> Recall from Fig. 2, Table A.1, and Whitaker (2002a) that most Rwandan refugees had repatriated before 2004 but that there were still many Burundian refugees staying in Tanzania in 2004. Around Rwandan refugee camps,

<sup>29</sup> There are six Rwandan refugee camps (Mwisa, Burigi, Chabalisa, Rubwera, Kagenyi, and Omukariro) and seven Burundian refugee camps (Musuhura, Lukole A, Lukole B, Kitalli, Benako, Keza, and Mbuba). Although Rwandan refugee camps and Brundian refugee camps might have other unobservable different characteristics, a major factor that promoted the repatriation of Rwandan refugees was the political situation that the Rwandan Patriotic Front (RPF) government was facing (Whitaker 2002a).

the food demand effect is thus expected to be low but infrastructure (inclusive of acquired links to supply chains) are likely still present. Conversely, around Burundian refugee camps, the food demand effect is expected to be high especially among crops that are not an important part of food aid. Columns (5)–(10) of [Table 9](#) report the results from the same regression specification, but with the treatment variables for Burundian and Rwandan refugee camps used separately. These columns report that the impact of refugee camps on marketization of maize and beans is concentrated only around Rwandan refugee camps.<sup>30</sup> This evidence is also contrary to the scenario that the refugee food demand effect primarily drives the crop marketization by host farmers, given that most Rwandan refugees had left the camps. Moreover, even though most Rwandan refugees had repatriated, the possibility that there were still some Rwandan refugees staying in Kagera cannot be completely ruled out. In order to infer the food consumption preferences of Rwandan refugees, [Table A.9](#) reports calorie share of food available for human consumption in Rwanda. This table illustrates that banana and cassava consumption is much higher than maize consumption in Rwanda. Assuming that the tastes of Rwandan refugees are more similar to ordinary Rwandans than to Tanzanians, the positive impact of refugee camps on the marketization of maize instead of bananas or cassava would also be against the refugee food demand mechanism.

On the other hand, given the available data, it is not feasible to identify why no positive effects are observed for the same outcomes around Burundian refugee camps. It is not obvious that the continued presence of refugees would negate the transaction cost effect. One possibility is that the transaction cost around refugee camps is context-specific. The transaction cost may be lower around Rwandan refugee camps than around Burundian ones for various possible reasons. Even if infrastructure development around refugee camps decreases the transaction cost around Burundian refugee camps as well, the presence of refugees may increase the crop market transaction cost for similar reasons as suggested by the earlier labor market results.<sup>31</sup> In this case, the positive and negative effects on transaction costs can be canceled out. Another possibility is that the continued provision of food aid crowds out the entry of local farmers into the market for crops that are being supplied by the aid (maize and beans). Identifying the exact mechanism is left for future research.

**(iii) Maize is the major food aid crop.** Recall from [Fig. 3](#) and [Table A.2](#) that maize accounts for the disproportional share of food aid. Recall too that the food aid also includes beans. On the other hand, bananas and cassava are not food aid crops. Refugee demand for food produced by local farmers would thus increase more for bananas and cassava than for maize and beans. Therefore, the strong positive impact of refugee camps on marketization of only food aid crops also goes against the refugee food demand mechanism.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>30</sup> Recall that the district fixed effects cannot be included in the estimations with the Burundian treatment for the reason described in the previous footnote.

<sup>31</sup> There is suggestive evidence that the transaction cost impact in the labor market is stronger around Burundian refugee camps where refugees were still staying in 2004. [Table A.6](#) reports that the negative impact on labor market participation ([Table 8](#)) is stronger around Burundian camps both statistically and economically than around Rwandan camps.

<sup>32</sup> My argument so far is also bolstered by the qualitative findings of the short-term impact of refugee inflows reported by [Whitaker \(1999\)](#). She summarizes the short-term impacts as follows. Refugees preferred their own staples including cooking bananas and cassava. Since the food aid mainly consisted of maize and beans, they were seeking other varieties of food from local farmers. Consequently, the prices of cassava and cooking bananas rose sharply. [Alix-Garcia and Saah \(2010\)](#) also found similar short-term price effects. On the other hand, the observations so far imply that the long-term impacts are entirely different from the short-term ones and thus against the refugee food demand mechanism.

#### **(iv) Crop supply response only from initial subsistence farmers.**

According to the previous arguments, the most reasonable mechanism behind the marketization of maize and beans would be the decrease in market transaction cost. The following argument helps to further identify which type of crop market transaction costs plays a key role. [Table 10](#) reports the estimation results of [\(12\)](#). Columns (4)–(6) and (10)–(12) of this table report the impact of Rwandan refugee camps on the supply of maize and beans to markets among initial sellers. For both maize and beans, in contrast to a significant crop marketization by initial subsistence households around the refugee camps (relative to that in other areas), no statistically significant supply response was observed among initial sellers. Guided by the model predictions outlined in [Table 2](#), this result suggests that the dominant force behind crop marketization is the reduction in fixed crop market transaction costs rather than proportional transaction costs.

**(v) No significant technological change is observed.** Another possibility would be that a technological improvement raised productivity and led to the observed marketization around refugee camps. Infrastructure development around refugee camps may have improved access to regionally tradable inputs such as fertilizers or pesticides. [Table A.10](#) reports the impact of the Rwandan treatment on these inputs and others. No significant evidence of the Rwandan treatment effect on these inputs is found. Strong negative impacts on child labor (both statistically and economically) and on livestock use (economically) are found, but it is difficult to connect these observations to the crop marketization. Moreover, if these technological changes (child labor and/or livestock) had been dominant forces driving the crop marketization, the initial crop sellers would have also increased their crop supply.

**(vi) Marketization of an export crop.** Coffee, the main cash crop in Tanzania, is produced primarily for exporting out of the Kagera region. This means that its production is less responsive to the effects of local food demand and food aid. Therefore, an investigation into coffee marketization is also useful in supporting the idea that crop market transaction costs have declined around Rwandan refugee camps. [Table A.11](#) reports the results on coffee production and marketization among all initial producers in panel (A) and among initial non-sellers<sup>33</sup> in panel (B). Panel (B) reports that, among initial coffee non-sellers, the refugee inflows have significant positive impacts on being coffee producers and sellers in the post-shock period. This coffee marketization also supports the view of the reduction in fixed crop market transaction cost around the refugee camps.

## *II. Suggestive evidence of the refugee food demand effect*

Columns (1)–(3) and (7)–(9) of [Table 10](#) report that increases in food crop supplies to markets by initial sellers are significantly higher around Burundian refugee camps than in other areas. Controlling for the initial household fixed effects, the statistical significance holds for beans, cooking bananas, and cassava, while it does not for maize. These supply shifts could be plausibly regarded as suggestive evidence of the refugee food demand effect, from the following four ingredients. First, many Burundian refugees were considered to be still in Kagera in 2004 (while Rwandan ones were not). Second, maize is the major food aid crop, while cooking bananas and cassava are not food aid crops. The share of beans in food aid is also very low compared to maize. Third, beans, cooking bananas, and cassava are likely to be preferred

<sup>33</sup> Coffee non-sellers within coffee producers may not seem like a realistic classification because coffee is an export crop. However, as [Table A.4](#) and [Table 4](#) show, a non-trivial number of households in the pre-shock period produce coffee without market sales. I interpret such coffee non-sellers as initial-stage or small-scale coffee farmers, analogous to subsistence farmers of food crops. See [Adhvaryu et al. \(2019\)](#) for more detailed information of the coffee sector in Tanzania and the characteristics of coffee farmers in Kagera.

**Table 10**  
Refugee inflows and food crop sales to markets by initial sellers.

| (A) Food-aid crops            |                      | Value of crop sales (z-score) |                    |                    |                     |                   |                      |                       |                       |                      |                      |                      |  |
|-------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------------------|-------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|--|
|                               | Maize                |                               |                    |                    |                     |                   |                      | Beans                 |                       |                      |                      |                      |  |
|                               | (1)                  | (2)                           | (3)                | (4)                | (5)                 | (6)               | (7)                  | (8)                   | (9)                   | (10)                 | (11)                 | (12)                 |  |
| Dummy: Year2004               | -0.825**<br>(0.400)  | -0.888**<br>(0.396)           | -0.599<br>(0.494)  | -0.769*<br>(0.388) | -0.811**<br>(0.394) | -0.622<br>(0.495) | -0.668***<br>(0.137) | -0.579***<br>(0.129)  | -0.645***<br>(0.214)  | -0.432***<br>(0.143) | -0.363**<br>(0.139)  | -0.341**<br>(0.166)  |  |
| Dummy: Refugee1 (Burundi)     | -1.021***<br>(0.282) |                               |                    |                    |                     |                   | -0.648***<br>(0.197) |                       |                       |                      |                      |                      |  |
| Refugee1 (Burundi) × Year2004 | 1.030***<br>(0.290)  | 0.965***<br>(0.287)           | 0.461<br>(0.372)   |                    |                     |                   | 0.710***<br>(0.226)  | 0.595**<br>(0.227)    | 0.693**<br>(0.271)    |                      |                      |                      |  |
| Dummy: Refugee1 (Rwanda)      |                      |                               |                    | -0.0805<br>(0.743) |                     |                   |                      |                       |                       | 0.582<br>(0.349)     |                      |                      |  |
| Refugee1 (Rwanda) × Year2004  |                      |                               |                    | 0.342<br>(0.713)   | 0.149<br>(0.687)    | 0.321<br>(0.726)  |                      |                       |                       | -0.352<br>(0.433)    | -0.417<br>(0.392)    | -0.634<br>(0.466)    |  |
| Observations                  | 748                  | 748                           | 748                | 748                | 748                 | 748               | 840                  | 840                   | 840                   | 840                  | 840                  | 840                  |  |
| R-squared                     | 0.146                | 0.131                         | 0.122              | 0.145              | 0.126               | 0.122             | 0.177                | 0.098                 | 0.128                 | 0.179                | 0.097                | 0.130                |  |
| (B) Non-food-aid crops        |                      | Value of crop sales (z-score) |                    |                    |                     |                   |                      |                       |                       |                      |                      |                      |  |
|                               | Cooking bananas      |                               |                    |                    |                     |                   |                      | Cassava               |                       |                      |                      |                      |  |
|                               | (1)                  | (2)                           | (3)                | (4)                | (5)                 | (6)               | (7)                  | (8)                   | (9)                   | (10)                 | (11)                 | (12)                 |  |
| Dummy: Year2004               | -0.142<br>(0.126)    | -0.0881<br>(0.134)            | -0.0178<br>(0.165) | -0.0615<br>(0.187) | 0.00829<br>(0.200)  | 0.0742<br>(0.242) | -0.331***<br>(0.109) | -0.332***<br>(0.0993) | -0.287***<br>(0.0916) | -0.394***<br>(0.126) | -0.386***<br>(0.121) | -0.352***<br>(0.107) |  |
| Dummy: Refugee1 (Burundi)     | -0.625*<br>(0.321)   |                               |                    |                    |                     |                   | -0.467*<br>(0.269)   |                       |                       |                      |                      |                      |  |
| Refugee1 (Burundi) × Year2004 | 0.537<br>(0.327)     | 0.568<br>(0.341)              | 0.716*<br>(0.412)  |                    |                     |                   | 0.542*<br>(0.290)    | 0.479*<br>(0.268)     | 0.424*<br>(0.244)     |                      |                      |                      |  |
| Dummy: Refugee1 (Rwanda)      |                      |                               |                    | 0.229<br>(0.432)   |                     |                   |                      |                       |                       | -0.526<br>(0.313)    |                      |                      |  |
| Refugee1 (Rwanda) × Year2004  |                      |                               |                    | -0.320<br>(0.495)  | -0.426<br>(0.556)   | -0.360<br>(0.588) |                      |                       |                       | 0.516*<br>(0.307)    | 0.427<br>(0.265)     | 0.561*<br>(0.301)    |  |
| Observations                  | 853                  | 853                           | 853                | 853                | 853                 | 853               | 780                  | 780                   | 780                   | 780                  | 780                  | 780                  |  |
| R-squared                     | 0.099                | 0.106                         | 0.156              | 0.097              | 0.106               | 0.153             | 0.115                | 0.109                 | 0.112                 | 0.125                | 0.115                | 0.124                |  |
| Village FE                    | No                   | Yes                           | No                 | No                 | Yes                 | No                | No                   | Yes                   | No                    | No                   | Yes                  | No                   |  |
| Initial household FE          | No                   | No                            | Yes                | No                 | No                  | Yes               | No                   | No                    | Yes                   | No                   | No                   | Yes                  |  |

Notes: Robust standard errors clustered at the village level in parentheses. For each crop-level estimation, I use the subsample of sellers of that crop in 1993 (pre-shock) and their related households in 2004 (post-shock). Size of land area and household demographic information (household size; number of adult household members; religion dummies; tribe dummies) are controlled in all the specifications presented here. *Refugee1* (Burundi)/*Refugee1* (Rwanda) are dummies which take 1 if one of the Burundian/Rwandan refugee camps is located within 50 km from the center of the village where each household lives.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

by Burundians.<sup>34</sup> According to these three facts, the increase in crop supply would be consistent with the potential increase in food demand produced by local farmers. Finally, the model predictions outlined in Table 2 suggest that these observations are consistent with the refugee food demand effect. Although the degrees of statistical significance are weaker than the other results reported in this section, the set of these results of the Burundian treatment effect is indeed entirely opposite of the Rwandan treatment effect discussed above and cannot be rationalized by the fixed transaction cost mechanism. Moreover, these heterogeneous impacts across crops can be explained not by the proportional transaction cost but by the crop composition of the food aid.

<sup>34</sup> Unfortunately, the information on calorie share of food consumption in Burundi is missing in the FAOSTAT, although data on aggregate crop production in Burundi are available. According to the FAOSTAT, the shares of production values of cooking bananas (4.03%) and cassava (6.23%) are much higher than beans (0.7%) and maize (0.82%) in Burundi in 2004 and these relative differences are similar in 1993 as well. Note that these absolute values are small because the share of sugar cane production value is disproportionately high (41.5% in 2004). Therefore, it is reasonable to presume that cooking bananas and cassava are major staples in Burundi. Whitaker (1999) also anecdotally argues that the refugees preferred cooking bananas and cassava. I have less confidence in beans, but Table 1 of Alix-Garcia and Saah (2010) (from the FAOSTAT when the data was probably available) reports that the calorie share of beans (legumes) in Burundian food consumption is about twice that of maize.

### 5.3. The overall negative impact on shadow wages

**Table 11** reports the overall negative impact of the refugee inflows on shadow wages for both male and female, restricting the sample to the quasi-panel data. In this regression, I am not controlling for agricultural input variables, including land, that were used to estimate the shadow wage in Appendix B. Recall from Section 2.3 that the two main results of this paper, the “surplus farm labor” effect and the “crop marketization effect” affect agricultural labor productivity in opposite directions theoretically. Indeed, among off-farm labor market participants, the degree of the negative impact on shadow wage is larger (recall Table 6 and Table A.5) than the overall impact. On the other hand, Fig. 7 reports that being a crop seller in the post-shock period is positively associated with a higher female shadow wage, which is consistent with the theoretical prediction (7). Moreover, this overall impact of the refugee inflows reflects responses in all other agricultural output and factor markets, in addition to the labor and crop markets analyzed in this paper, that contribute to the estimated shadow wages. Therefore, looking only at this overall impact would not lead to any meaningful interpretation. The key lesson is that, rather, market-specific tests help to understand the distributional impacts attributed to each market. To conclude, the answer to the primary research question is that the refugee inflows hurt hosting farmers in terms of the labor market environment and benefited them in terms of the crop market environment. While the answer is not determined yet for other markets, overall the negative impact outweighs the positive one.

**Table 11**  
Refugee inflows and shadow wages: the overall impact.

|                             | log (shadow wage of own farm work) |                    |                     | Female              |                     |                     |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
|                             | Male                               |                    |                     | Female              |                     |                     |
|                             | (1)                                | (2)                | (3)                 | (4)                 | (5)                 | (6)                 |
| Dummy: Year2004             | 0.0435<br>(0.115)                  | 0.0586<br>(0.115)  | 0.148<br>(0.113)    | -0.0768<br>(0.105)  | -0.0455<br>(0.103)  | -0.0366<br>(0.105)  |
| Dummy: Refugee1 (50 km)     | -0.0181<br>(0.156)                 |                    |                     | 0.0653<br>(0.199)   |                     |                     |
| Refugee1 (50 km) × Year2004 | -0.322<br>(0.208)                  | -0.397*<br>(0.221) | -0.488**<br>(0.213) | -0.412**<br>(0.204) | -0.474**<br>(0.215) | -0.497**<br>(0.227) |
| Observations                | 956                                | 956                | 956                 | 1205                | 1205                | 1205                |
| R-squared                   | 0.086                              | 0.058              | 0.072               | 0.058               | 0.039               | 0.048               |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)            | 1.965                              | 1.965              | 1.965               | 2.501               | 2.501               | 2.501               |
| SD (Dep. Var.)              | 1.095                              | 1.095              | 1.095               | 0.970               | 0.970               | 0.970               |
| Village FE                  | No                                 | Yes                | No                  | No                  | Yes                 | No                  |
| Initial household FE        | No                                 | No                 | Yes                 | No                  | No                  | Yes                 |

*Notes:* Robust standard errors clustered at the village level in parentheses. Household demographic information (household size; number of adult household members; religion dummies; tribe dummies) is controlled in all the specifications presented here. *Refugee1* (X km) is a dummy which takes 1 if one of the refugee camps is located within X km from the center of the village where each household lives.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

## 6. Discussion

I provide discussions to improve the plausibility of causality of my empirical results. First, I argue the validity of the wage variables used throughout my empirical analyses. Second, I report the placebo test results which show that any pre-trend that has the same direction and mechanism as the main results above does not exist. Third, I show the robustness of the results with alternative definitions of the treatment variable.

### 6.1. Validity of the wage variables

The use of reported market wages and estimated shadow wages always raises the concern of measurement error. Given this possibility, absolute values of the market wage, the shadow wage, or the wage gap themselves may not capture their true values and may not be meaningful indicators. However, this concern is not a problem in the difference-in-difference framework adopted in my empirical analyses. My primary interest is the difference in wage gap between the refugee areas and other areas in a relative sense. Therefore, as long as the measurement error is systematic and not correlated with the refugee treatment, the difference-in-difference estimator conveys meaningful information. That is, if the observed or estimated wage is systematically underestimating or overestimating the true wage for reasons unrelated to the refugee treatment, then the average relative difference in outcome variables between the refugee and non-refugee areas could be validly used for examining the impact of refugee inflows.

The potential measurement error in the reported market wage would depend mainly on the questionnaire structure or the survey interview protocol. There would be no reason for either to be associated with the refugee treatment.

The shadow wage used in my empirical analysis may not be an unbiased estimate of the marginal product of labor because of the potential endogeneity of the agricultural input variables used in its estimation. The potential measurement error in the estimated shadow wage may also depend on the functional form of the production function, the choice of agricultural input variables, or the measurement error of the input variables used for estimation. There would be no reason for either of them to be associated with the refugee treatment.

Furthermore, the Cobb–Douglas specification of the agricultural production function is useful for the purpose of this paper. As (B.1) in Appendix B shows, the estimated shadow wage is also a proxy of the average product of labor up to a constant. The estimated shadow wage is also the average product of labor multiplied by a constant ( $\hat{\beta}_{L_j} APL_j$ ). The “constant”  $\hat{\beta}_{L_j}$  is the estimated coefficient on labor

time by each gender from the Cobb–Douglas production function. Because of the endogeneity issue,  $\hat{\beta}_{L_j}$  might not be an unbiased estimate of the elasticity of agricultural output value with respect to labor ( $\beta_{L_j}$ ). Developing a methodology to obtain its unbiased estimate is obviously an important research agenda. However, for the purpose of this paper, the biased estimate of  $\hat{\beta}_{L_j}$  does not violate the validity of my empirical results. If I take the difference in log of the estimated shadow wage between the refugee and non-refugee areas, then  $\log \hat{\beta}_{L_j}$  disappears.

### 6.2. Placebo tests

A potential problem is that the main empirical results may just capture pre-existing time trends between the refugee and non-refugee areas that cannot be controlled for by geographical fixed effects. In order to check underlying time trends, I exploit another two-period (1991 & 1993) panel data. Both of these two periods are before the major refugee inflows. I investigate the “treatment effect” of the refugee inflows in the same difference-in-difference framework as the main framework except for the time periods. The following results support the point that the market environment around refugee camps reflects the entry (and exit) of refugees rather than other attributes of camp locations.

Table A.12 presents the placebo test for labor market efficiency, which corresponds to Table 7 in the main analysis. Recall that Table 7 reports the positive impact of the refugee inflows on the gap between market and shadow wages for both male and female labor. On the other hand, any statistically significant time trend in this direction is not found in Table A.12. In terms of the economic significance, the point estimate in the placebo test (0.141) is also much smaller than that in the main result (0.893) for male labor. For female labor, the sign of the point estimate in the placebo test is opposite to the main result.

Table A.13 presents the placebo test for labor market participation, which corresponds to Table 8 in the main analysis. Recall that Table 8 reports the negative impact of the refugee inflows on labor market participation for male labor. On the other hand, any statistically significant time trend in this direction is not found in Table A.13. The sign of the point estimate in the placebo test is even opposite to the main result, especially for the agricultural sector.

Table A.14 presents the placebo test for the transition from crop subsistence to sellers, which corresponds to Table 9 in the main analysis. Recall that Table 9 reports the positive impact on households’ transitions from subsistence to sellers for the aid crops, maize and beans, only around Rwandan refugee camps. In Table A.14, any statistically significant time trend in this direction is not found for maize and beans. In terms of the economic significance, the size of the coefficient is not

trivial for beans (0.117), but the following paragraph argues that this is not likely to be due to the reduction in fixed transaction costs.

Table A.15 presents the placebo test for the food crop sales to markets by initial sellers, which corresponds to Table 10 in the main analysis. Recall that Table 10 reports the positive impact on crop supply among initial sellers only around Burundian refugee camps. In Table A.14, any statistically significant time trend in this direction around Burundian refugee camps is not detected for any crops. Moreover, the coefficient of the Rwandan impact for beans is positive and significant (statistically and economically). According to the model prediction outlined in Table 2, this supply shift of beans cannot be interpretable as the reduction of fixed transaction costs, since the fixed transaction costs would only affect crop sales by initial subsistence farmers. Instead, this is most likely to be driven by other temporal market forces. Therefore, the non-trivial size of the coefficient for beans marketization in A.14 would not be regarded as the similar pre-trend to the main result.

### 6.3. Robustness checks

In order to check the robustness of the main results, I prepare the following four additional treatment variables: (A) a dummy, which takes 1 if one of the refugee camps is located within its own ward or the neighborhood wards of the village where each household lives; (B) log of the distance between the center of the village where each household lives and the nearest refugee camp; (C) a dummy, which takes 1 if one of the refugee camps is located within 60 km from the center of the village where each household lives; (D) a dummy, which takes 1 if one of the refugee camps is located within 40 km from the center of the village where each household lives. (A) checks the robustness of the results for a treatment variable that does not rely on the distance. This measure is obtained from the KHDS questionnaire. (B) checks the linear impact of the degree of proximity to a refugee camp, instead of a dummy treatment variable based on a distance threshold. (C) and (D) check the sensitivity of the main results to changing the distance threshold for classifying the treatment status.<sup>35</sup> In all the appendix tables shown in this section, panels (A), (B), (C), and (D) report results using the alternative treatment variables (A), (B), (C), and (D) defined here, respectively.

Table A.16, the gap between market and shadow wage gaps, corresponds to Table 7 in the main results. The economic significance is consistent across all the specifications, although the statistical significance holds in only two of the four panels. The difference in statistical significance across different treatment variables is understandable given the large variance in wages. Table A.17, labor market participation, corresponds to Table 8 in the main results, focusing on the off-farm labor supply of male members. The economic and statistical significance holds in three of the four panels, especially for the non-agricultural work. Notably, in both the wage gap and the labor market participation, the statistical significance remains with the 40 km threshold in panel (B) while it is lost with the 60 km threshold in panel (A).

Table A.18, transition from subsistence to food crop sellers, corresponds to Table 9 in the main results. I focus on Rwandan refugee camps, as this impact was concentrated around there in the main result. Note that (D) is omitted from this table, because there are only three villages, all in the same district, whose value of this treatment variable is 1 and thus the power is significantly lost in my preferred specification with the district fixed effects. The less significant result with (A) is understandable because (A) does not distinguish between Burundian and Rwandan refugee camps. The statistical and economic significance is retained in both of the alternative Rwandan treatment variables,

(C) and (D), for both maize and beans, although its degree is slightly weaker for maize than that in the main result.

### 7. Concluding remarks

This paper investigates long-term effects of refugee inflows on host farmers through labor and crop markets. I exploit a natural experiment Tanzania faced when it experienced mass refugee inflows from Burundi and Rwanda in the early 1990s. Combining a canonical agricultural household model with a longitudinal panel data from the host economy, I show that the refugee inflows cause market-specific gains and losses for agricultural households. The results imply that, in the long run, the refugee inflows have increased labor market transaction costs and decreased crop market transaction costs. In both markets, fixed transaction costs play a dominant role. This paper demonstrates that looking only at consumption or wage levels is insufficient to uncover important underlying mechanisms behind the impact of refugee inflows in rural developing areas where factor and output market imperfections are prevalent.

The following policy implications are derived from the empirical results of this paper. First, facilitating market transactions in an environment with a mix of different ethnic groups (by, for example, promoting intergroup contacts to improve mutual understanding) is a key policy issue. In the context of this study, facilitating the entry of host populations into labor markets where refugees are present (by, for example, reducing search costs and eliminating security concerns) would also be important to achieve this agenda. The empirical results imply that surplus farm labor is increased by refugee inflows, which is against this direction. Second, investments in physical and social infrastructure around refugee camps can also create new opportunities for host populations. Moreover, such a development impact could last long even after refugees have left refugee camps. The shift from crop subsistence to marketization around the Rwandan refugee camps where most Rwandan refugees have repatriated is one indication of this direction implied by the empirical results. Governments, practitioners, and donor and development agencies should envision what types of long-lasting impacts their investments might have on the host economy after refugees leave. It would also be important for these actors to have foresight in envisioning several scenarios, since it may not be possible to predict how long the refugee presence will last at the time of their arrival.

Several limitations remain due to the lack of detailed data. Additional information on household behavior in host economies with more frequent time periods will assist in understanding short-, medium-, and long-term impacts of refugee inflows. Information on the number of refugees in each camp, which is not still available in most settings in developing countries, would facilitate examination of the economic significance of the impact of refugee inflows. Similarly, information on detailed activities of refugees would be helpful to better understand why labor market frictions in host economies are increased by refugee inflows. Future research on these questions is needed.

External validity is also an important agenda. This study focuses on the largest scale refugee movement in recent African history. Refugee movements are still observed in many regions in Sub-Saharan Africa and around the world. Many aspects, such as ethnic compositions, agricultural and technological conditions, and refugee camp and aid policies, have different faces across regions. Moreover, this paper is silent on general equilibrium implications across households and villages as well as total welfare implications including out-migration from the region. Further research is warranted to incorporate new data collection in post-conflict and refugee inflow areas and generalize the linkage between conflicts, refugees, and rural economic mobility.

### CRediT authorship contribution statement

**Shunsuke Tsuda:** Conceptualization, Methodology, Formal analysis, Visualization, Writing – review & editing.

<sup>35</sup> Out of the 49 village clusters, there are 22 and 9 treatment villages with (C) and (D), respectively.

## Appendix A. Supplementary data

Supplementary material related to this article can be found online at <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jdeveco.2021.102805>.

## References

- Abadie, Alberto, Athey, Susan, Imbens, Guido W, Wooldridge, Jeffrey, 2017. When Should You Adjust Standard Errors for Clustering? Technical Report, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Adhvaryu, Achyuta, Kala, Namrata, Nyshadham, Anant, 2019. Booms, busts, and household enterprise: Evidence from coffee farmers in tanzania. The World Bank Economic Review.
- Ainsworth, Martha, Bhatt, P, Shafer, J, 2004. User's Guide to the Kagera Health and Development Survey Datasets. Development Research Group. The World Bank.
- Alix-Garcia, Jennifer, Saah, David, 2010. The effect of refugee inflows on host communities: Evidence from tanzania. World Bank Econ. Rev. 24 (1), 148–170.
- Alix-Garcia, Jennifer, Walker, Sarah, Bartlett, Anne, Onder, Harun, Sanghi, Apurva, 2018. Do refugee camps help or hurt hosts? The case of Kakuma, Kenya. J. Dev. Econ. 130, 66–83.
- Baez, Javier E, 2011. Civil wars beyond their borders: The human capital and health consequences of hosting refugees. J. Dev. Econ. 96 (2), 391–408.
- Barrett, Christopher B, 2008. Smallholder market participation: Concepts and evidence from eastern and southern Africa. Food Policy 33 (4), 299–317.
- Barrett, Christopher B, Christian, Paul, Shiferaw, Bekele A, 2018. The processes of structural transformation of African agriculture and rural spaces. World Dev. 105, 283–285.
- Barrett, Christopher B, Sherlund, Shane M, Adesina, Akinwumi A, 2008. Shadow wages, allocative inefficiency, and labor supply in smallholder agriculture. Agric. Econ. 38 (1), 21–34.
- Beegle, Kathleen, De Weerdt, Joachim, Dercon, Stefan, 2006. Kagera health and development survey 2004 basic information document. The World Bank.
- Benjamin, Dwayne, 1992. Household composition, labor markets, and labor demand: testing for separation in agricultural household models. Econometrica 287–322.
- Bergquist, Lauren Falcao, Dinerstein, Michael, 2020. Competition and entry in agricultural markets: Experimental evidence from Kenya. Amer. Econ. Rev. 110 (12), 3705–3747.
- Binswanger, Hans P, McIntire, John, 1987. Behavioral and material determinants of production relations in land-abundant tropical agriculture. Econ. Dev. Cult. Change 73–99.
- Binswanger, Hans P, Townsend, Robert F, 2000. The growth performance of agriculture in Subsaharan Africa. Am. J. Agric. Econ. 1075–1086.
- Blattman, Christopher, Miguel, Edward, 2010. Civil war. J. Econ. Lit. 48 (1), 3–57.
- Card, David, 1990. The impact of the Mariel boatlift on the Miami labor market. Ind. & Labor Relat. Rev. 43 (2), 245–257.
- de Janvry, Alain, Fafchamps, Marcel, Sadoulet, Elisabeth, 1991. Peasant household behaviour with missing markets: some paradoxes explained. Econ. J. 1400–1417.
- de Janvry, Alain, Sadoulet, Elisabeth, 2006. Progress in the modeling of rural households' behavior under market failures. In: Poverty, Inequality and Development. Springer, pp. 155–181.
- de Weerdt, Joachim, 2010. Moving out of poverty in Tanzania: Evidence from Kagera. J. Dev. Stud. 46 (2), 331–349.
- Dillon, Brian, Brummund, Peter, Mwabu, Germano, 2019. Asymmetric non-separation and rural labor markets. J. Dev. Econ. 139, 78–96.
- Doss, Cheryl, Kovari, Chiara, Peterman, Amber, Quisumbing, Agnes, Van den Bold, Mara, 2015. Gender inequalities in ownership and control of land in Africa: myth and reality. Agric. Econ. 46 (3), 403–434.
- Fafchamps, Marcel, 1993. Sequential labor decisions under uncertainty: An estimable household model of west-African farmers. Econometrica 1173–1197.
- Fallah, Belal, Kraft, Caroline, Wahba, Jackline, 2019. The impact of refugees on employment and wages in Jordan. J. Dev. Econ. 139, 203–216.
- Foged, Mette, Peri, Giovanni, 2016. Immigrants' effect on native workers: New analysis on longitudinal data. Am. Econ. J. Appl. Econ. 8 (2), 1–34.
- Foster, Andrew D, Rosenzweig, Mark R, 2010. Is there surplus labor in rural India? Yale Economics Department Working Paper.
- Foster, Andrew D, Rosenzweig, Mark R, 2017. Are There Too Many Farms in the World? Labor-Market Transaction Costs, Machine Capacities and Optimal Farm Size. Technical Report, National Bureau of Economic Research.
- Goetz, Stephan J, 1992. A selectivity model of household food marketing behavior in sub-Saharan Africa. Am. J. Agric. Econ. 74 (2), 444–452.
- Gollin, Douglas, 2014. The Lewis model: A 60-year retrospective. J. Econ. Perspect. 28 (3), 71–88.
- Ito, Takahiro, 2009. Caste discrimination and transaction costs in the labor market: Evidence from rural North India. J. Dev. Econ. 88 (2), 292–300.
- Jacoby, Hanan G, 1993. Shadow wages and peasant family labour supply: an econometric application to the Peruvian Sierra. Rev. Econ. Stud. 903–921.
- Jones, Maria, Kondylis, Florence, Loeser, John Ashton, Magruder, Jeremy, 2021. Factor market failures and the adoption of irrigation in Rwanda.
- Key, Nigel, Sadoulet, Elisabeth, De Janvry, Alain, 2000. Transactions costs and agricultural household supply response. Am. J. Agric. Econ. 82 (2), 245–259.
- LaFave, Daniel, Thomas, Duncan, 2016. Farms, families, and markets: New evidence on completeness of markets in agricultural settings. Econometrica 84 (5), 1917–1960.
- Lewis, W Arthur, 1954. Economic development with unlimited supplies of labour. Manch. Sch. 22 (2), 139–191.
- Li, Nicholas, 2021. In-kind transfers, marketization costs and household specialization: Evidence from Indian farmers.
- Maystadt, Jean-François, Duranton, Gilles, 2018. The development push of refugees: Evidence from Tanzania. J. Econ. Geogr. 19 (2), 299–334.
- Maystadt, Jean-François, Verwimp, Philip, 2014. Winners and losers among a refugee-hosting population. Econ. Dev. Cult. Change 62 (4), 769–809.
- Morales, Juan S, 2018. The impact of internal displacement on destination communities: Evidence from the colombian conflict. J. Dev. Econ. 131, 132–150.
- Platteau, Jean-Philippe, Hayami, Yujiro, Dasgupta, Partha, 1998. Resource endowments and agricultural development: Africa versus Asia. In: Hayami, Y., Aoki, M. (Eds.), The Institutional Foundations Of East Asian Economic Development. Macmillan, London, pp. 357–410.
- Renkow, Mitch, Hallstrom, Daniel G, Karanja, Daniel D, 2004. Rural infrastructure, transactions costs and market participation in Kenya. J. Dev. Econ. 73 (1), 349–367.
- Ruiz, Isabel, Vargas-Silva, Carlos, 2016. The labour market consequences of hosting refugees. J. Econ. Geogr. 16 (3), 667–694.
- Ruiz, Isabel, Vargas-Silva, Carlos, 2018. The impact of hosting refugees on the intra-household allocation of tasks: A gender perspective. Rev. Dev. Econ. 22 (4), 1461–1488.
- Rutinwa, Bonaventure, 2002. The end of asylum? The changing nature of refugee policies in Africa. Refug. Surv. Q. 21 (1 and 2), 12–41.
- Sadoulet, Elisabeth, de Janvry, Alain, Benjamin, Catherine, 1998. Household behavior with imperfect labor markets. Ind. Relat. J. Econ. Soc. 37 (1), 85–108.
- Sen, Amartya K, 1966. Peasants and Dualism with or without Surplus Labor. J. Political Econ. 74 (5), 425–450.
- Singh, Inderjit, Squire, Lyn, Strauss, John, 1986. Agricultural Household Models: Extensions, Applications, And Policy. Johns Hopkins University Press Baltimore.
- Skoufias, Emmanuel, 1994. Using shadow wages to estimate labor supply of agricultural households. Am. J. Agric. Econ. 76 (2), 215–227.
- Sonoda, Tadashi, 2004. "Internal instability" of peasant households: A further analysis of the de Janvry, Fafchamps, and Sadoulet model. Jpn. J. Rural Econ. 6, 1–12.
- Taylor, J Edward, Filipski, Mateusz J, Alloush, Mohamad, Gupta, Anubhab, Valdes, Ruben Irvin Rojas, Gonzalez-Estrada, Ernesto, 2016. Economic impact of refugees. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 113 (27), 7449–7453.
- Thomson, Jessie, 2009. Durable solutions for Burundian refugees in Tanzania. Forced Migr. Rev. 33, 35–37.
- Tumen, Semih, 2016. The economic impact of Syrian refugees on host countries: Quasi-experimental evidence from Turkey. Amer. Econ. Rev. 106 (5), 456–460.
- Udry, Christopher, 1996. Gender, agricultural production, and the theory of the household. J. Political Econ. 104 (5), 1010–1046.
- Udry, Christopher, 2010. The economics of agriculture in Africa: Notes toward a research program. Afr. J. Agric. Resour. Econ. 5 (1), 284–299.
- UNHCR, 2000. The Rwandan genocide and its aftermath. In: The State Of The World's Refugees (Chapter 10).
- UNHCR, 2016. Global Trends – Forced Displacement in 2016.
- Whitaker, Beth Elise, 1999. Changing opportunities: Refugees and host communities in Western Tanzania. New Issues in Refugee Research. Working Paper No. 11, UNHCR.
- Whitaker, Beth Elise, 2002a. Document. Changing priorities in refugee protection: the Rwandan repatriation from Tanzania. Refug. Surv. Q. 21 (1\_and\_2), 328–344.
- Whitaker, Beth Elise, 2002b. Refugees in Western Tanzania: the distribution of burdens and benefits among local hosts. J. Refug. Stud. 15 (4), 339–358.
- World Food Program, 2018. Food aid information system (FAIS). ([www.wfp.org/fais/](http://www.wfp.org/fais/)). (Accessed: April 2018).

# The Golden City on the Edge: Economic Geography and Jihad over Centuries<sup>\*</sup>

Masahiro Kubo<sup>†</sup>  
*Brown University*      Shunsuke Tsuda<sup>‡</sup>  
*Brown University*

November 19, 2022

## Abstract

This paper uncovers the evolution of cities and Islamist insurgencies, so called *jihad*, in the process of the reversal of fortune over the centuries. In West Africa, water access in ancient periods predicts the locations of the core cities of inland trade routes—the trans-Saharan caravan routes—founded up to the 1800s, when historical Islamic states played significant economic roles before European colonization. In contrast, ancient water access does not have a persistent influence on contemporary city formation and economic activities. After European colonization and the invention of modern trading technologies, along with the constant shrinking of water sources, landlocked pre-colonial core cities contracted or became extinct. Employing an instrumental variable strategy, we show that these deserted locations have today been replaced by battlefields for jihadist organizations. We argue that the power relations between Islamic states and the European military during the 19th century colonial era shaped the persistence of jihadist ideology as a legacy of colonization. Investigations into religious ideology related to jihadism, using individual-level surveys from Muslims, support this mechanism. Moreover, the concentration of jihadist violence in “past-core-and-present-periphery” areas in West Africa is consistent with a global-scale phenomenon. Finally, spillovers of jihadist violence beyond these stylized locations are partly explained by organizational heterogeneity among competing factions over time.

*Keywords:* Cities, Colonization, Conflicts, History, Ideology, Islam, Persistence, Trade, Water

---

\*We are grateful to Andrew Foster, Shuhei Kitamura, Stelios Michalopoulos, and Jared Rubin for invaluable discussions. For helpful comments, we thank Dan Björkegren, Gabriel Brown, John Friedman, Tomohiro Hara, Peter Hull, Taylor Jaworski, Erik Kimbrough, Murat Kirdar, Motohiro Kumagai, Takashi Kurosaki, Avital Livny, Masaru Nagashima, Mike Neubauer, Henrique Pita Barros, Steve Pfaff, Louis Puterman, Devesh Rustagi, Bryce Steinberg, Yoshito Takasaki, Matt Turner, David Weil, Junichi Yamasaki, and audiences at Brown (Growth Lab, the development group, and Applied Micro Lunch), Chapman (IRES workshop), and the 4th JADE conference. We thank Stelios Michalopoulos for sharing the shape file of historical trade routes and Nick Drake for sharing the shape file of ancient water sources. Kubo acknowledges the Bravo Center Research Funding at Brown University. Tsuda acknowledges financial support from the Interdisciplinary Opportunity Dissertation Completion Fellowship at Brown University and funding from the Murata Science Foundation. All remaining errors are ours.

<sup>†</sup>Department of Economics. Contact: [Masahiro\\_Kubo@brown.edu](mailto:Masahiro_Kubo@brown.edu).

<sup>‡</sup>Department of Economics. Contact: [Shunsuke\\_Tsuda@brown.edu](mailto:Shunsuke_Tsuda@brown.edu) <https://shunsuketsuda.com/>

# 1 Introduction

Violence by Islamic extremist organizations, so-called *jihad*,<sup>1</sup> is a global threat. It has caught the world's attention since the September 11 attacks by Al Qaeda. The recent rise of the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria (ISIS) has exacerbated this threat. While the ISIS has lost a significant portion of its territories in Syria and Iraq, jihadist violence remains widespread in other areas, including Africa. However, economics research to understanding determinants of jihad is scarce. Moreover, while jihadist violence has been drastically increasing in recent years, jihad is not only a contemporary phenomenon, but has in fact been cyclic over the centuries. Over the course of history, the spatial distribution of economic activities has also changed around the world. These facts suggest the importance of studying the economic geography and insurgent forces in a unified framework.

This paper investigates the evolution of cities and Islamist insurgencies with focuses on ancient, pre-colonial, colonial, and contemporary periods. We first identify the ancient origins of the core cities of inland trade routes—the trans-Saharan caravan routes—in West Africa founded up to the 1800s, when camels were the major transport mode and Islamic states played significant roles in the economy before European colonization. We next show that the landlocked pre-colonial core cities contracted or became extinct after European colonization and the invention of modern trading technologies, along with the constant shrinking of water sources. We then examine the persistent effects of the past presence of Islamic states along the inland trade routes. In particular, we estimate the effects of these deserted locations on contemporary jihad which drastically increased in the 2010s, by employing an instrumental variable strategy. We finally propose a mechanism that focuses on the power relations between Islamic states and European militaries during the early colonial era, argue that the concentration of jihadist violence in “past-core-and-present-periphery” areas is also a global-scale phenomenon, and investigate heterogeneity across jihadist organizations over time.

Both historical and contemporary factors matter for explaining the spatial distribution of economic activities over the centuries in West Africa. From a historical perspective, inlands in West Africa experienced a stark reversal of fortune over the centuries. In the pre-colonial era, economic activities were concentrated in landlocked areas where historical Islamic states had strong influences. The Islamic states played key roles in trade in the Saharan region over the past centuries. They conquered the trade routes and trafficked in goods and slaves. However, after Europeans (e.g., missionaries, scholars, and merchants) landed on the coastal areas in West

---

<sup>1</sup>The literal meaning of “jihad” in Arabic is “striving or exerting oneself (with regard to one’s religion)” (Cook 2015). But jihad also has a number of other meanings, such as “the effort to lead a good life, to make society more moral and just, and to spread Islam through preaching, teaching, or armed struggle” (Esposito 1999). See Cook (2015) for detailed discussions. Although there is controversy over whether the word’s interpretation is exclusively spiritual or if it includes military action, this paper uses the terms “jihadist violence” and “jihad” interchangeably. We broadly define a jihadist organization as a non-state group that aims to topple a government or to govern a particular region to establish an Islamic caliphate based on a strict interpretation of Shariah law. See Appendix D for more detailed organization-specific ideologies and goals.

Africa, the center of the economy gradually shifted from inland to coastal regions as Europeans carried on slave trading and public investments. From a contemporary perspective, in many developing countries, economic activity is often concentrated in a few large cities (especially in many coastal areas), while in other areas the economy is stagnant. In West Africa, this general spatial structure of inequality is exacerbated by insurgent activities. Violent events involving jihadist groups have been increasing in terms of both extensive and intensive margins. During the past decade in West Africa, the number of violent Islamic groups, the number of violent events involving them, and their geographical coverage have all been increasing.

Mapping our primary data informs us of two stylized facts. The first pertains to the relationship between water sources and city formation over time. Figure 1 shows ancient and contemporary water sources (lakes and rivers), core trading points along the Trans-Saharan caravan routes, and contemporary cities. Among the pre-colonial cities, those that are landlocked and have now decayed are located close to ancient water sources.<sup>2</sup> Many are located close to ancient lakes (e.g., Timbuktu in Mali, Bilma in Niger, and several points around the Lake Chad). A few are not close to ancient lakes yet are very close to ancient rivers. However, we do not observe contemporary populated cities around these ancient water sources.

The second fact is tied to the relationship between historical civilizations in Islamic states and contemporary jihad. Figure 2 shows historical states (around the years 1520 and 1860), the trade points described above, and contemporary violent events by jihadist organizations. We observe concentrations of jihadist violence around some of the contracted and landlocked historical trade points (e.g., around Timbuktu, Dia, the north-east region of Mali, or the Lake Chad region). We also observe spillovers of jihadist violence beyond these stylized locations (e.g., around the border between Burkina Faso and Niger). Similarly, contemporary Islamic conflict events are concentrated in locations of historical Islamic states, but not in locations of historical non-Islamic states. Moreover, contemporary conflict events are concentrated only in a specific set of historical Islamic state locations. These observations suggest the importance of formally estimating the persistent effects of now-deserted historical cities as well as investigating several heterogeneities (across different historical Islamic states, contemporary jihadist organizations, and contemporary time periods) to explain these spillovers.

Motivated by these stylized facts, our empirical analysis has two goals. First, we aim to identify the origins of pre-colonial and contemporary city formations. Second, we intend to estimate the persistent influence of core pre-colonial trading cities in historical Islamic states on contemporary Islamist insurgencies. To examine these questions empirically, we construct artificial  $0.5 \times 0.5$  degree (about  $55\text{km} \times 55\text{km}$ ) grid cells covering the entirety of West Africa.

To identify city origins, we focus on the following first- and second-nature forces: the initial geography (the ancient lakes), the changing natural geography over time (i.e., the constant

---

<sup>2</sup>Timbuktu in modern Mali (Figure A.1) is a notable example. It was a trade hub under the Songhai Empire in the 15th and 16th centuries and thus called the “golden city.” However, this once golden city fell into the periphery: its economy remains underdeveloped (relative to the other major cities in Mali) in the modern era. For more detail about the development of pre-colonial states and cities, see section 2.1.

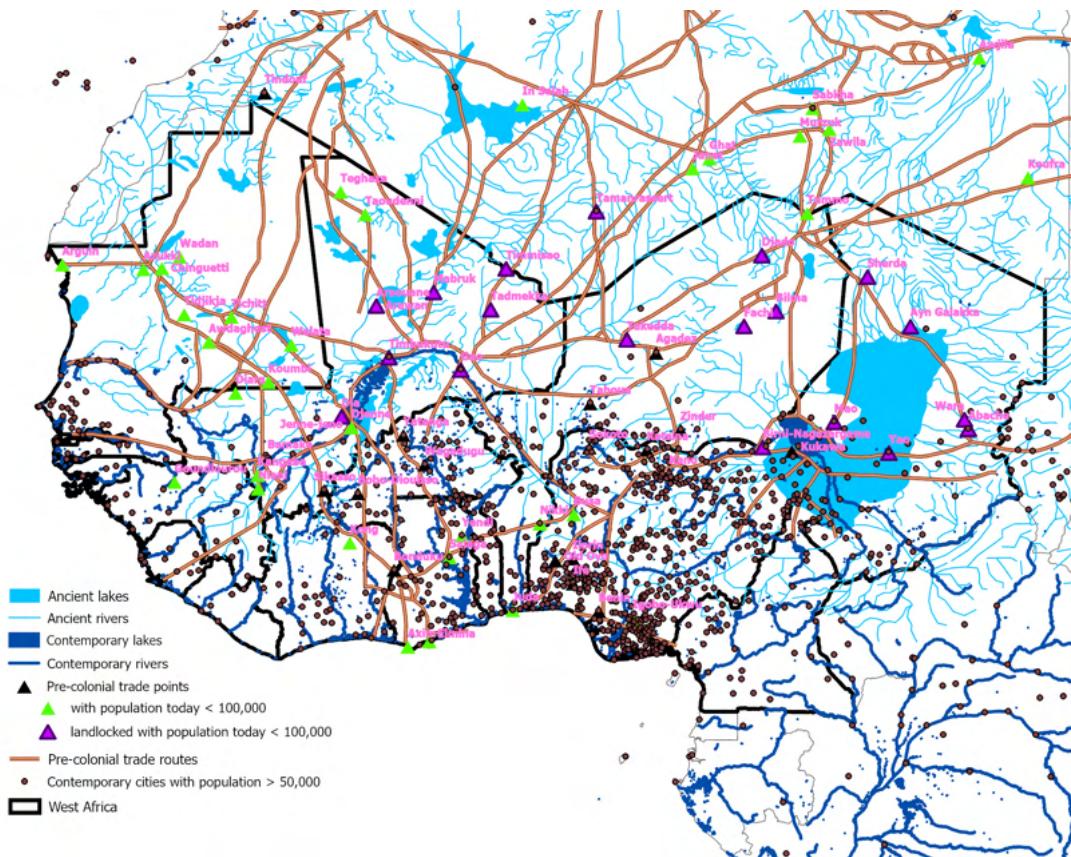


Figure 1: Water Sources and Cities—Past and Present

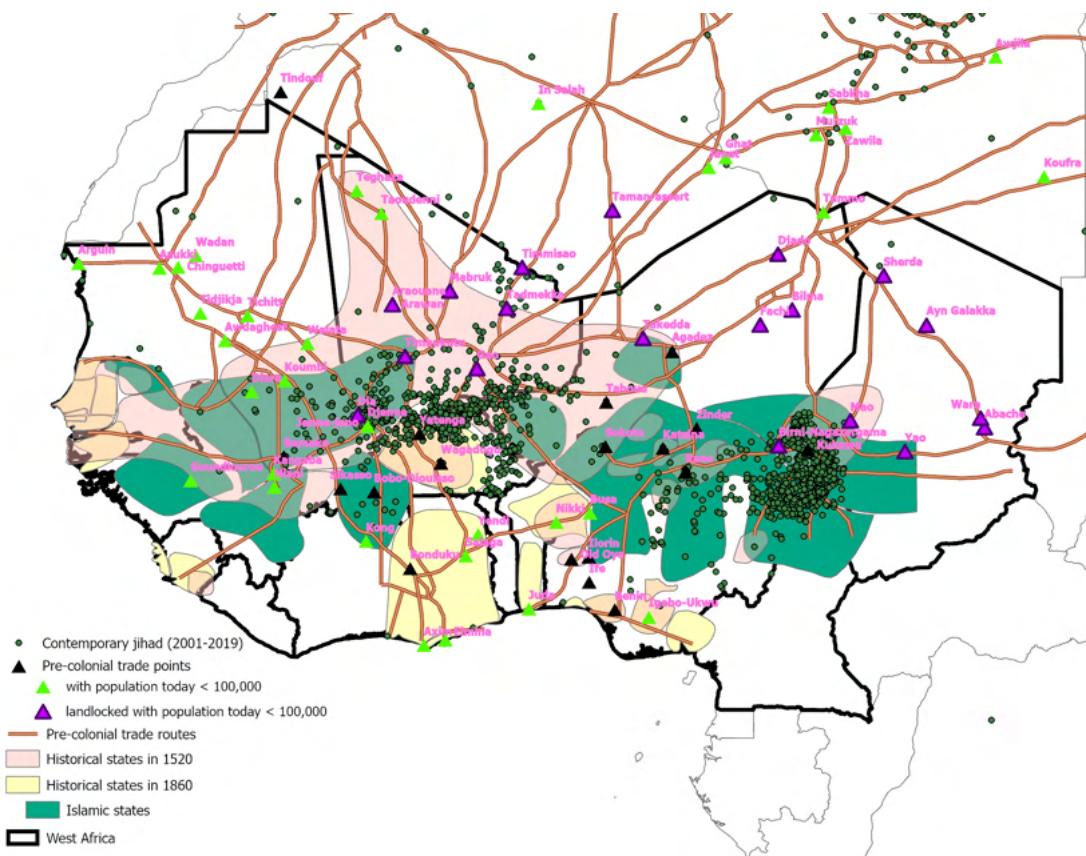


Figure 2: Pre-Colonial States, Trade Points, and Contemporary Jihad

shrinking of water sources), and the opportunities for colonial investments by European countries. To estimate the persistent influence of historical Islamic states, we in particular focus on pre-colonial trading cities that satisfy two specific conditions—they are located inland and have small contemporary populations—for the following two reasons. First, in trade networks before the invention of modern trade technologies and the reversal of economic roles of inland and coastal areas, inland trading cities were the core and cities closer to the coast were the periphery. Second, the locations of inland pre-colonial cities with higher contemporary populations might have been more likely to be affected by contemporary unobserved factors that caused colonial investments and economic development. In order to study the persistent influence of past economic activities, it is desirable to focus on inland pre-colonial cities whose formation was largely determined by factors that do not exist today and that are not likely to directly affect contemporary jihadist activities.

In the second stage, we employ ancient water accessibility as an instrument for the proximity to pre-colonial trading cities. In addition to the predetermined water access in ancient periods, we need the following identifying assumptions for causal inference. Water access in ancient periods influences contemporary outcomes only through its effect on shaping economic activities in historical states before colonization. Moreover, after controlling for observable geographical characteristics, the unobservable factors of contemporary Islamist insurgencies are uncorrelated with water access in ancient periods. The following two arguments support these assumptions. First, most ancient lakes have now disappeared because of exogenous long-term climate and environmental changes. Therefore, the ancient lakes are not likely to have a direct influence on contemporary jihadist activities. Second, we empirically show that the accessibility of ancient water sources is mostly uncorrelated with pre-determined characteristics, including geographical conditions and pre-colonial variables of culture and institution.

Figure 3 summarizes three main results. First, proximity to ancient lakes strongly predicts only the locations of the core inland pre-colonial cities that have small populations today. This instrument has higher power for predicting these pre-colonial city locations than it does for any other possible combinations of historical cities. Second, there is a lack of persistent effects of this initial geography on contemporary city formation and economic activities. Instead, changing natural geography (the shift in water sources) and colonial investment strongly explain them. Third, the second-stage regression results confirm that a grid cell closer to the core inland colonial cities is also more likely to be closer to jihadist violence and to experience its onset with higher intensities on average during the past decade. This effect is specific to jihad and does not apply to general conflicts. These results are robust to the sample of Muslim-dominated locations, suggesting that the main results are not driven by differences in the population shares of Christians and Muslims across locations, and to alternative definitions of contemporary small cities, indicating that the main results are also not driven by the simplistic theory that jihad occurs in populated locations (i.e., with a large pool of targets).

We propose that the primary mechanism behind these empirical results is persistent jihadist

ideology as a legacy of European colonization. The Islamic states with better access to weapons adopted the confrontation strategy against European colonizers and fought more intensely with them. Consequently, the European forces militarily defeated such states. These states ceased to exist, and the seeds of jihadist ideology in them also diminished. In contrast, the Islamic states with worse access to weapons did not fight as intensely against European forces due to the extreme and obvious asymmetry in fighting power between them. In these circumstances, such states followed strategies of alliance, acquiescence, or submission with respect to European forces. These states also ceased to exist, but the seeds of jihadist ideology in them did *not* diminish, which has caused future jihads. We provide arguments supporting this mechanism by showing the cycle of jihad with distinct spatial distributions over the centuries, varying intensities of historical jihads across locations, historical records of the strategies adopted by Islamic states against colonization forces, and anecdotes. We provide further supportive evidence, drawn from individual-level survey data from Muslims, that religious ideology related to jihadism (such as excluding other religions, governing a country by religious law, and limiting female education) is concentrated in the locations of pre-colonial cities. Overall, these arguments imply that *how* conflicts end matters for future conflicts.

From empirical analyses so far, we have learnt that, in general, contemporary jihadist activities are concentrated around “past-core-and-present-periphery” locations. In other words, contemporary jihads occur in areas that experienced reversals of fortune over the centuries. We argue that this pattern holds on the global scale as well, drawing on the global-level information about historical population, overland trade routes, and contemporary Muslim populations and jihad. The cases of Afghanistan, Pakistan, Iraq, and Syria, as well as observations of the routes leading from Asia to Europe, reinforce this view.

In order to explain deviations from the expected pathways from history, i.e., to understand the spillovers of jihadist events beyond the stylized locations predicted by the pre-colonial cities, we investigate two dimensions of heterogeneity. First, the explanatory power of historical determinants is highly heterogeneous across different contemporary time periods. In particular, the persistence of history has diminished since the competition between Al Qaeda and the Islamic State (IS) in the global jihadist movement became more harsh. Second, historical and locational dependence and persistence are highly heterogeneous across jihadist groups affiliated with Al Qaeda, IS, and Boko Haram—the three largest factions in West Africa. Although uncovering the exact causal mechanism behind this across-group heterogeneity is left to future research, we provide one interpretation consistent with these results, from the perspective of groups’ organizational structures and operation strategies, by bringing in an additional district-level dataset.

**Related literature.** This paper contributes to four strands of literature. First, this paper contributes to the literature on the economics of conflicts, being closely connected to research on the historical origins of contemporary conflicts (Arbath et al. 2020; Boxell et al. 2019; Besley and Reynal-Querol 2014; Depetris-Chauvin 2015; Depetris-Chauvin and Özak 2020; Heldring 2021;

Jha 2013; Michalopoulos and Papaioannou 2016; Moscona et al. 2020). In particular, Depetris-Chauvin (2015) and Heldring (2021), which examine the relationship between historical states and contemporary conflicts, are most relevant to our work.<sup>3</sup> These papers focus on the historical presences of state-like institutions and look at the persistence of these institutions. Our study differs because we focus on a particular institution, Islam, among historical states. This paper is also related to theoretical arguments about cycles and the persistence of conflicts (Acemoglu et al. 2010; Acemoglu and Wolitzky 2014; Rohner et al. 2013). Empirical investigations are scarce, with the exception Besley and Reynal-Querol (2014), which documents the positive correlation between historical and post-colonial conflict. In addition to arguing that jihad is cyclical, this paper adds the new view that how conflicts end matters for future conflicts. In this respect, this paper also relates to the historical legacy of conflict (e.g., Dincecco et al. 2019). Moreover, this paper contributes to our understanding of the deep causes of conflicts and violence involving jihadist organizations. As there is little knowledge on violent Islamic extremism in economics, either theoretically or empirically, with only a few exceptions (e.g., Berman 2011), this paper can be expected to open up a new research area.<sup>4</sup>

Second, this paper is related to the literature on the deep roots of economic development and the persistent effects of historical institutions in Africa (see Michalopoulos and Papaioannou 2020 for a review), and in particular, to studies of the legacy of colonization in Africa (Bauer et al. 2022; Canning et al. 2021; García Ponce and Wantchekon 2011; Heldring and Robinson 2018; Huillery 2011; Michalopoulos and Papaioannou 2013; Nunn and Puga 2012; Okoye et al. 2019). This paper contributes to this research stream in three ways. First, it explores the dynamics of natural geography. Previous studies have used data about contemporary natural geography to study pre-modern human settlements, implicitly assuming the fixed variation of natural geography (e.g., Michalopoulos 2012). This paper instead emphasizes the distinctive role of the ancient lakes, as compared to contemporary water sources, in pre-modern human settlements and economic activity. Second, this paper examines the persistence of jihadist ideology and the eruptions of jihadist events long after the colonial oppression. Previous studies have observed the backlash of physical and cultural oppression only in the short run (García Ponce and Wantchekon 2011; Fouka 2020). In contrast, this paper observes the eruptions of jihadist events after around 50 years of independence from a colonial power. Third, this paper

---

<sup>3</sup>Depetris-Chauvin (2015) documents the negative relationship between the political centralization of historical states in 1000–1850 CE and contemporary civil conflicts. Heldring (2021) examines the effect of exposure to historical state institutions under centralized rule one century earlier on contemporary violence in Rwanda. He argues the culturally transmitted norm of obedience as the primary mechanism behind this result, supported by differential impacts interacted with contemporary government policies and by lab-in-the field experiments to measure rule-following behavior.

<sup>4</sup>Several studies examine the contemporary determinants of jihadist violence, focusing on counterinsurgency forces and strategies (e.g., Berman et al. 2011; Fetzer et al. 2021) and on other exogenous shocks such as climate change (McGuirk and Nunn 2022), election timings (Condra et al. 2018), marriage market (Rexer 2021), silver prices (Limodio 2021), and unemployment (Brockmeyer et al. 2022). These structural factors can in theory be applied to general insurgent forces, not restricted to jihad. However, our story is more specific to understanding the stylized spatial distribution of jihadist violence on both a localized (West Africa) and global scale.

exploits variation *within* the Islamic world, focusing on proximity to the core trading cities circa 1800. In Africa, pre-colonial states are closely related to pre-colonial trade and contemporary development (Fenske 2014; Michalopoulos and Papaioannou 2013). By discussing different strategies against colonization within the Islamic world, we dig deeper into the legacy of the pre-colonial trade cities for contemporary economic development.

Third, this paper is connected to the long-standing literature about economic geography focusing on persistence and path dependence (Allen and Donaldson 2021 and the references therein). In particular, it is closely tied to recent research that empirically investigates the origins of cities and economic activities through geographical fundamentals and history (e.g., Alix-Garcia and Sellars 2020; Bakker et al. 2021; Bleakley and Lin 2012; Bosker and Buringh 2017; Brown and Cuberes 2020; Ellingsen 2021; Henderson et al. 2018; Jedwab et al. 2017; Maloney and Valencia Caicedo 2016; Michaels and Rauch 2018; Nagy 2020; Redding et al. 2011). Like these studies, we investigate both first- and second-nature forces (natural geography, especially water sources, and local historical shocks, especially colonization and technological change in trade) to understand the persistence and path dependence of economic activities. However, this paper is distinct from the previous literature in two ways. First, it exploits the effects of changing natural geography over a long horizon, while most previous research has only examined the changing effects of fixed natural geography over time, albeit with some recent exceptions (Allen et al. 2020; Jedwab et al. 2022; Seror 2020). Second, this paper finds not only a lack of persistence of initial geography (ancient water) on typical economic activities (modern city formation) but also its persistence on peculiar activities (jihadist activities). This contribution emphasizes the importance of incorporating political factors, such as incentives for coordination or engagement in conflicts, in a framework of economic geography. In this respect, this paper is most closely related to Allen et al. (2020) and Kitamura and Lagerlöf (2021).

Lastly, this paper is related to the broader literature on the Islamic economy (see Iyer 2016 and Kuran 2018 for its review). Several previous studies investigated the historical, geographical, and institutional determinants of the spread (e.g., Bazzi et al. 2020; Michalopoulos et al. 2016; Michalopoulos et al. 2018), the politics (e.g., Chaney 2013; Chaney et al. 2012), and the economic performance (e.g., Alesina et al. 2020; Bosker et al. 2013; Rubin 2017) of Islam. However, there is little research on the determinants of jihadist violence, without which it is difficult to characterize the state of the modern Islamic economy. Why do jihadist activities take place in some places but not in others *within* the Islamic world? This paper partly fills this knowledge gap by tracing this question back to its ancient and pre-colonial origins and linking jihad to economic geography.

**Roadmap.** Section 2 describes the historical backgrounds of pre-colonial cities, Islamic states, and Western colonization in West Africa. Section 3 introduces data sources. Section 4 presents empirical strategy and results. Section 5 investigates the mechanism behind the empirical results. Section 6 provides further discussion. Section 7 concludes the paper.

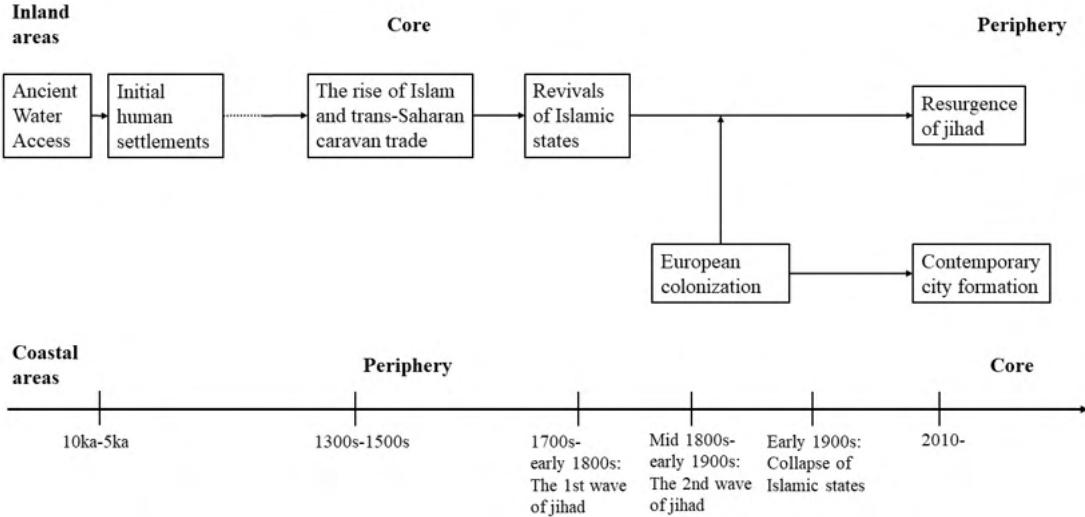


Figure 3: Summary of History, Geography, and Empirical Results

## 2 Historical Background

We provide the historical backgrounds of Islamic states from pre-colonial period to the independence period. First, we detail the spread of Islam and Islamic pre-colonial states and cities with historical anecdotes. Second, we describe how Islamic states in the 19th century emerged and their access to weapons. Finally, we summarize how Islamic states reacted against European colonization and about Muslims in the colonial and independence periods.

### 2.1 Pre-Colonial Cities and Islam in West Africa

Back to five thousands years ago, with the ample lakes and rivers, the Sahara was attractive to human settlements (Drake et al. 2011). After the African Humid Period (AHP), water sources in the Sahara became gradually depleted, which resulted in the Sahara Desert. Nevertheless, the Sahara Desert, “one of the world’s greatest barriers to human movement” was bridged by trade, which led to the births of the core trading cities (Bovill 1968; Connah 1987, p.98).

At the first millennium AD, a primal position with natural resources such as gold and salt exchanged with the North African empires primarily brought the power and economic prosperity in the Ghana Empire (Trimingham 1962; Chu and Skinner 1965). After the collapse of the Ghana Empire in 1235, the Muslim king Sundiata founded the Mali Empire. The empire situated in full savanna, also well provided with natural resources, including control of gold-bearing area. With the trade contact with North Africa, the Mali Empire spread Islam, embracing large numbers of subject states of diverse populations (Trimingham 1962, p.61). In the 15th and the 16th centuries, as the Mali Empire became weakened, the Songhai Empire with the Muslim kings gained power and brought a brilliant civilization (Trimingham 1962; Ki-Zerbo et al. 1997).

Timbuktu, located in the modern West African country of Mali, is an exemplary example of the core trading cities governed by the Islamic states. It was the second capital of Songhai Empire and had experienced the “Golden Age” in the 15th and 16th centuries (Singleton 2004; Austen 2010, p.57) until it was invaded by Moroccans in 1590s. The shaded boundaries in Figure 2 represent historical states in the 16th century, including the Songhai Empire in the center. In the writing of al-Sa’di about Jenne (near Timbuktu) in 1655, “caravans flock to Timbuktu from all points of horizon” (translated by Connah 1987, p.97). Also, Timbuktu was not only the center of trade network but also a scholarly center (Kane 2017).

Near Timbuktu, Gao was also an important center of Saharan trade even before the Islamic era and became an early attraction for trans-Saharan commerce (Austen 2010, p.57). Sailing down the Niger river (he was calling it “Nile”) from Timbuktu (Tumbuktá), Ibn Battuta reached Gao (Gawgaw) in 1353 at the age of Mali Empire depicted in the top left map in Figure B.1. He describes the prosperity of Gao in Battuta (2004):

“I went on from there to Gawgaw [Gogo], which is a large city on the Nile, and one of the finest towns in the Negrolands. It is also one of their biggest and best-provisioned towns, with rice in plenty, milk, and fish, and there is a species of cucumber there called ‘inán which has no equal. The buying and selling of its inhabitants is done with cowry-shells, and the same is the case at Mállí.”

Bilma and Taoudenni were also indispensable trading centers with salt production. Trans-Saharan caravans exchanged their Mediterranean goods for salt and passed through as a transit point to the Sudan (Austen 2010, p.38).

The core trading cities in the pre-colonial period has gradually declined as the European reached to the coastal trading posts. Austen (2010) writes “the beginning of the twentieth century clearly marks the end of trans-Saharan trade as a significant avenue of international commerce.” Since then, the economy in West Africa moved away from the desert toward the Atlantic Ocean (Austen 2010, p.119).

## 2.2 Islamic States in the 19th Century

From the 17th to the early 19th century, the first wave of jihad occurred throughout Africa, which mainly aimed for purification and extension of Islam and Islamic law (Curtin 1971; Walther and Miles 2017; Ruthven et al. 2004, p.74-75). According to Lovejoy (2016), “the idea of jihad was rooted in the confrontation of established political authority through the purification of Islamic practice and the imposition of governments that were forcefully committed to governance on the basis of Islamic law and tradition.” The green areas in Figure 2 represent pre-colonial Islamic states in the 19th century, some of which involved in jihad against the colonization forces.

The Futa Jallon jihad was done by the Muslim settlers with Fulani pastoralists against the dominant Jalonke landlords to whom they paid taxes on trade and cattle (Lapidus 2002, p.418).

The Futa Toro jihad was conducted by religious teachers who took Muslim leadership and itinerant beggars. They rebelled against the local dynasty in protest of fiscal oppression and lack of protection from Mauritanian raids (Lapidus 2002, p.419). Sokoto Califate was founded by Islamic scholar, 'Uthman Don Fodio, who conducted the jihad against the rulers of Gobir.

Among the Islamic states in the same period, Kong and Samori (Wassoulou) empires were established by Muslim merchants and traders. Rather than jihads, their aim was to control over trade without dependence on states. Hence, commercial considerations outweighed Islamic factors in the state formation process (Azarya 1980, p.428).

From the 15th century before colonization, the Atlantic slave trades intensified and fostered the spread of weapons in West Africa. Due to slave raids, individuals and communities obtained weapons, such as iron knives, spears, swords or firearms to defend themselves. These weapons could be obtained from Europeans in exchange for slaves. As a result, slave raids intensified and to protect oneself, individuals and communities seek for weapons. This vicious cycle has been named “gun-slave cycle” (e.g., Lovejoy 2011) or the “iron-slave cycle” (e.g., Hawthorne 2003) among historians. Not only local communities but also states engaged in slave raids to finance army purchases. They purchased firearms and horses which the European traders began to bring large quantities for sale (Law 1976, p.72). For example, Samori, the leader of the Wassoulou Empire, financed arms purchases from the exchange of slaves for horses in the Sahel and Mossi regions (Boahen 1985, p.123). Bornu actively engaged in slave raiding in order to finance trade with the Ottoman Empire in exchange for weapons and luxury goods (e.g., Lovejoy 2011, p.69 and Lapidus 2002, p.405).

## 2.3 Muslims during the Western Colonization and Independence Periods

During the period 1880 to 1914, Europeans, mainly the French and the British, brought the whole of West Africa except Liberia under colonial rule. The French brought West Africa under control exclusively by military conquest rather than the treaties of protectorate as the British did (Boahen 1985 p.117)<sup>5</sup>. Africans resorted to three options against colonization: confrontation, alliance and acquiescence or submission (Boahen 1985 p.117).<sup>6</sup> The land of Islam falling into hands of non-Muslim and colonial powers caused confrontations between some Islamic states and colonial conquests, the second wave jihad (Walther and Miles 2017).

While some Muslim reactions against the French and the British invasion was militant, after the consolidation, there was little armed resistance. Afterwards, Muslim opposition to foreign rule could generally be expressed only indirectly through schools, reform movements, and Sufi-led brotherhoods (Lapidus 2002, p.737). The Bamidele movement in Ibadan (Nigeria), for example, insisted on preserving Arabic usage, Muslim dress, and reformed Islamic practices. Muslim ethnic groups such as the Hausas and Yorubas were organized to protect Muslim identity.

---

<sup>5</sup>There are discussions about how aggressive the French imperialists were (McGowan 1981, p.245).

<sup>6</sup>Appendix F provides historical evidence of strategies taken by Islamic states.

The colonial powers regarded Muslims as culturally and educationally more advanced than non-Muslim Africans, and appointed Muslim chiefs and clerks as administrators in non-Muslim areas (Lapidus 2002, p.736). However, most Sudanic and West African peoples were and are ruled by narrow—often military—elites, in the name of interests and ideologies that do not, with some exceptions, reflect the values and identities of the masses. The new elites were commonly non-Muslims and were primarily concerned with political and economic modernization. They accepted Islam as a “personal religion” on a par with Christianity and not necessarily as relevant to the political order (Lapidus 2002, p.736).

In both the colonial and independence periods there were significant conversions to Islam among pagan peoples. Between 1900 and 1960, the Muslim population of West Africa approximately doubled, and continues to grow substantially (Lapidus 2002, p.736).

### 3 Data

The main data and their sources are as follows. Appendix C describes other data.

**Pre-Colonial Islamic states.** *Cultures of West Africa* creates the maps that show spatial locations of historical states before colonization as well as modern countries after independence by using multiple sources of references.<sup>7</sup> We digitize maps of historical states over the centuries from pre-colonial periods to the colonial era (Figure B.1 and Figure B.2). In Appendix B, we describe how to identify Islamic states in detail.

**Pre-colonial trade routes and points.** We rely on three sources: O’Brien (1999), Kennedy (2002), and Bossard (2014). They provide us with historical trade routes, trade points and ancient cities in pre-colonial period. Regarding the trade routes, we use the mapped ones before 1800 in Kennedy (2002) supplemented by O’Brien (1999). They were digitized by Michalopoulos et al. (2018).<sup>8</sup> To identify cities that have been declined or obsolete nowadays, we make use of Bossard (2014) (Map 1.15 p. 39) that shows ancient cities and present day cities on the pre-colonial routes based on multiple sources. Also, we utilize O’Brien (1999) and Kennedy (2002) for information of those cities by using current population information.

**History of Sahara.** We use the map of ancient lakes and rivers (more than 5 thousand years ago) constructed by Drake et al. (2011).<sup>9</sup> They assess and map the paleohydrology of the entire Sahara. In particular, they use a digital elevation model (DEM) and Landsat satellite imageries to identify ancient river channels and lake shorelines. Ancient lake areas were then basically estimated from the shorelines identified by the DEM. As a complement, remote sensing is also being used to map lake sediment outcrops, which are readily distinguished from other

---

<sup>7</sup>The references and maps are available in the [website](#).

<sup>8</sup>We appreciate the authors for their generosity to share the digitized data.

<sup>9</sup>During the “African Humid Period” from around 10,000 years ago, the Sahara enjoyed climatic and environmental conditions favourable for human habitation and cattle raising and it has been referred as the “Green Sahara” (e.g., deMenocal et al. 2000; Dunne et al. 2012). We rely on the map of ancient water sources depicted by a cartographer, Carl Churchill. It is available [here](#).

materials observed in the satellite imageries. For more technical details, see [Drake and Bristow \(2006\)](#) and the Supporting Information of [Drake et al. \(2011\)](#).

**Contemporary cities.** We have two sets of contemporary cities. As the first contemporary city data, we use [Urban Centre database UCDB R2019A](#). This database identifies the cities with over 50,000 population in 2015 all over the world and provides their geolocations. We also construct the contemporary city data with over 10,000 population the countries covering the Sahara (i.e., Chad, Niger, Mali and Mauritania) by using Wikipedia (Figure A.2). For the population information, we assign the information on Wikipedia which is mainly based on the available census between 2005 and 2013.

**Night lights.** We rely on the two data source. One of which comes from the Defense Meteorological Satellite Program'(DMSP)'s Operational Linescan System, which covers from 1992 to 2013. The other data comes from the Visible Infrared Imaging Radiometer Suite (VIIRS), which covers from 2012 to 2020.<sup>10</sup>

**Jihadist groups in the contemporary world.** The main data source for contemporary conflict events and actors involved in conflicts is Armed Conflict Location and Event Data (ACLED, [Raleigh et al. 2010](#)). Each actor appeared in ACLED is classified into an Islamist group or not by hand. Information about violent Islamist groups causing contemporary conflicts is drawn from several sources. Information sources include ACLED reports, [Africa Center for Strategic Studies \(ACSS\)](#), [Mapping Militants Project \(MMP\)](#), [the Foundations of Rebel Group Emergence \(FORGE\) Dataset](#), and [Walther and Miles \(2017\)](#). Appendix D lists major jihadist groups and their stated ideologies and goals.

**Contemporary conflict events involving jihadist groups.** We restrict our event-level observations from ACLED in the following manner to pick jihadist violence. First, we focus on violent events involving jihadist groups, defined above, categorized as either rebel groups or political militias between 2001 and 2019 (from the year of 9/11 to the year before the COVID-19 pandemic).<sup>11</sup> Second, we select the following two types of violent events involving the Islamic groups. The first type is violence against state forces in a broad sense. In this type, opponents include both government actors in the country where each event is observed and external/other forces (international organizations, state forces active outside their main country of operation, private security firms and their armed employees, and hired mercenaries acting independently). This event type contains both battles and explosions/remote violence in terms of the classification by ACLED. The second type is violence against civilians. In terms of the classification by ACLED, this event type contains both violence against civilians and explosions/remote violence if civilians are targeted. Note that there is no fatality minimum necessary for inclusions

---

<sup>10</sup>The detailed explanations and discussions about the night light luminosity data can be found in [Chen and Nordhaus \(2015\)](#), [Elvidge et al. \(2021\)](#), [Gibson et al. \(2020\)](#), and [Gibson et al. \(2021\)](#)

<sup>11</sup>See the codebook [ACLED \(2019\)](#) for detailed classifications of conflict actors. Rebel groups are defined as “political organizations whose goal is to counter an established national governing regime by violent acts.” Political militias are defined as “a more diverse set of violent actors, who are often created for a specific purpose or during a specific time period and for the furtherance of a political purpose by violence.”

in these events.<sup>12</sup> We exclude violent interactions between Islamic groups and other non-state actors. Indeed, the selected two types of violent events comprise more than 90 percent of the total violent events involving Islamist groups. Figure A.3 shows violent events involving jihadist groups from 2001 to 2019 in West Africa.

**Conflict events versus European conquests.** Our source of data on the incidence of conflict against European conquests is Brecke (1999).<sup>13</sup> This database records conflicts with at least 32 deaths between 1400 and 2000. According to Brecke (2012), the conflicts include interstate war, rebellions, and domestic political conflicts. For each conflict, it provides us with name of actors, start and end year and region of its onset. The actors are political entities possessing effective sovereignty over different territories (e.g., state, kingdom, sub-national groups). We use information of conflicts where the actors are historical states and European countries in West Africa. Table E.1 lists all the colonial conflicts involving historical states in West Africa. In total, the database records 42 conflict events while 15 conflict events involve Islamic states.

## 4 Empirical Analysis

In order to achieve the ultimate goal of understanding the economic geography and jihad over the centuries, our empirical analysis has two sub-goals. First, we aim to identify the origins of pre-colonial and contemporary city formations. Second, we intend to estimate the persistent influence of core pre-colonial trading cities around historical Islamic states on contemporary Islamist insurgencies. To examine these questions empirically, we construct artificial  $0.5 \times 0.5$  degree (about  $55\text{km} \times 55\text{km}$ ) grid cells covering the entirety of West Africa. Unless otherwise noted, each grid cell is our unit of analysis throughout the empirical analysis and we report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km.<sup>14</sup>

First, we hypothesize that water access in ancient periods predicts core pre-colonial cities in the trans-Saharan caravan routes founded up to the 1800s when the main transport mode was camel, but with small contemporary populations. The following logic first rationalizes the argument that ancient lakes influenced *initial* human settlements. The transportation cost in inland trade over the Sahara by camel is arguably high. In the presence of high transportation costs, places with a high capacity to feed humans are attractive as locations for city formation. Locations close to lakes and rivers are thus attractive. Humans can directly benefit from the water from these sources for various purposes, such as drinking and agriculture. Humans can

<sup>12</sup>According to ACLED (2019), a battle is defined as “a violent interaction between two politically organized armed groups at a particular time and location.” Explosions/Remote violence are defined as “one-sided violent events in which the tool for engaging in conflict creates asymmetry by taking away the ability of the target to respond.” Violence against civilians is defined as “violent events where an organized armed group deliberately inflicts violence upon unarmed non-combatants.”

<sup>13</sup>Raw data is available in this [website](#). Previous research (e.g., Besley and Reynal-Querol 2014 and Fenske and Kala 2017) also made use of Brecke’s database.

<sup>14</sup>With this distance cutoff, the standard error is equivalent to be clustered by  $3 \times 3$  grid cell squares (the own grid cell at center and surrounding eight grid cells). In a later section of robustness checks, we report standard errors with several higher distance cutoffs.

also indirectly benefit from the water through its impact on animals. One benefit is through feeding livestock. In particular, camels, which humans use as their major transport mode, depend on water sources. Another benefit is through fishing and hunting. Fishing is obvious. Terrestrial animals also tend to gather places where water is available for their drinking purpose. Therefore, the human's search cost for hunting animals would be lower around locations close to water sources. [Bosker \(2021\)](#), a recent review article in regional science and urban economics, also points out the availability of a reliable water source as the primary *city seed* when transportation costs are high. Moreover, [Drake et al. \(2011\)](#) also empirically support these arguments. Collecting records of refuges, sightings, fossils, and rock art sites, they show that the estimated spatial distributions of various faunal species (such as fish, molluscs, and savannah mammals) significantly overlap with the ancient water sources. Collecting records of barbed bones, whose only usage was for hunting large water-dependent animals, they also show that the estimated spatial distribution of humans significantly overlaps with the ancient water sources.<sup>15</sup> Subsequent evolution of cities and historical states would then be based on the initial human settlements directly affected by the initial water sources, as long as transportation costs had been kept high before European colonization. At the same time, locations that had ancient lakes also experienced the decline of water resources until today. Therefore, the lost comparative advantage due to the shrinking of water, along with the invention of modern trading technologies concentrated in coastal areas, can also predict the decline of landlocked historical cities and small contemporary populations.

Next, we investigate the origins of contemporary cities, focusing on the following first- and second-nature forces, all of which could in theory be key determinants of city formation: the persistent effect of the ancient lakes, the effect of changing natural geography over time (i.e., constant shrinkage of water sources), and the opportunities for colonial investments by European countries.

Finally, we test if the presence of pre-colonial Islamic states, even though core cities around these states became obsolete or even extinct, have persistent influences on contemporary Islamist insurgencies. Although areas that historical Islamic states covered were wide and there is no geo-coded information on populations, we presume that populations and key economic activities were concentrated around core trading cities. Obviously from the above argument about the relationship between water access and human settlements, pre-colonial historical city locations were not likely to be randomly determined. OLS estimates are thus likely to be biased. In order to instrument the access to the historical trade points, we exploit an exogenous variation in the ancient water resources that predicts the pre-colonial cities of our focus.

In particular, we focus on the persistent effect of pre-colonial trading cities that satisfy the following two conditions—those located inland and with small contemporary populations—for the following two reasons. First, in trade networks before the invention of modern trade

---

<sup>15</sup>See, again, the Supporting Information of [Drake et al. \(2011\)](#) for more technical details. See, for example, [Dunne et al. \(2012\)](#) and [Sereno et al. \(2008\)](#), for additional evidence of human settlements and animal use in the Sahara in the African Humid Period.

technology and the reversal of economic roles of inland and coastal areas, pre-colonial inland trading cities were the core and places closer to the coast were the periphery. Second, the locations of inland historical cities with higher contemporary populations might have been more likely to be affected by contemporary unobserved factors that caused colonial investments and economic development. In order to study the persistent influence of past economic activities, it is desirable to focus on inland historical cities whose formation was largely determined by factors that do not exist today and are not likely to directly affect contemporary jihadist activities.

## 4.1 Ancient Water Source as the Origin of Core Pre-Colonial Cities

### 4.1.1 Empirical Specification

We first test whether proximity to water resources in ancient periods (more than 5 thousand years ago) predicts the formation of core trading cities in the trans-Saharan caravan routes founded up to the 1800s when historical Islamic states played significant economic roles before European colonization. We estimate the following regression:

$$\log(\text{CityAccess}_o) = \gamma_0 + \gamma_1 \log(\text{AncientWaterAccess}_o) + \gamma_2 X_o + \phi_c + u_o \quad (1)$$

where  $o$  represents each grid cell,  $X_o$  is a vector of cell-level geographical controls<sup>16</sup>,  $\phi_c$  is a contemporary country fixed effect, and  $u_o$  is an error term. The dependent variable,  $\text{CityAccess}_o$ , is the accessibility of a trading point in the trans-Saharan caravan routes. In our main specification,  $\text{CityAccess}_o$  takes the accessibility of inland pre-colonial trading cities that have contemporary populations less than 100,000 for the theoretical reason described above.  $\text{AncientWaterAccess}_o$ , is the accessibility of an ancient water source. Although our ancient water source data contains both lakes and rivers, we use ancient lakes as our primary measure of ancient water source. We compute the following measures of  $\text{CityAccess}_o$  or  $\text{AncientWaterAccess}_o$ .

**Straight-line distance.** The first measure is the straight-line distance from the centroid of each grid cell to the nearest ancient lake or the nearest core trading city. Trading cities are points and measuring the distance is straightforward. We define the distance to an ancient lake as the distance from the centroid of a grid cell to the nearest border between land and the lake.

**Weighted accessibility measure.** Each grid cell has access to multiple trading cities or water sources. In order to take this effect into account, we construct the following weighted measures:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{CityAccess}_o &= \sum_s \frac{1}{(\text{Distance}_{os})^\delta} \\ \text{AncientWaterAccess}_o &= \sum_w \frac{\text{AncientLakeArea}_w}{(\text{Distance}_{ow})^\delta} \end{aligned}$$

---

<sup>16</sup>Cell-level geographical controls include a landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, terrain ruggedness, and proximity to contemporary water sources.

where  $\text{Distance}_{os}$  is the distance from grid cell  $o$  to each city  $s$  in the trans-Saharan trade routes and  $\text{Distance}_{ow}$  is the distance from grid cell  $o$  to each ancient lake  $w$  (the nearest border between land and lake  $w$  from  $o$ ), both of which are measured in either the straight-line distance or the cost distance defined above. If we follow the conventional market access measure,  $\text{CityAccess}_o$  might include population in city  $s$  in the numerator. However, the precise information of population in 1700-1800's is not available. In  $\text{WaterAccess}_o$ , we take into account each ancient lake size because larger lakes mean richer accessibility of water resource.

**Cost distance based on the Human Mobility Index (days).** The third measure incorporates the Human Mobility Index proposed by Özak (2010, 2018). The Human Mobility Index computes travel time to cross any square kilometer on land, taking into account slope and terrain conditions, climate conditions, etc. Based on this index, we construct the travel time from each grid cell centroid to the nearest ancient lake or the nearest core trading city.

We capture walking distance in these measures for the following reasons. First, there were no modern roads in the ancient periods and the pre-colonization age. Second, there were no modern cars in these periods. Camels were the means of transportation for the trans-Saharan trade. Third, walking distance matters even today in insurgent activities. Rebel groups tend to move not only through roads but also through off-road (e.g., Tao et al. 2016).

For the remainder of our analysis, we use the straight-line distance measures for both  $\text{CityAccess}_o$  and  $\text{WaterAccess}_o$  because these measures are the simplest and most straightforward ones to capture walking distance without specific assumptions about travel costs. We nonetheless report empirical results with other accessibility measures as well in Appendix.

#### 4.1.2 Results

Table 1 reports the estimation results of (1). Given the exogenous nature of the ancient lakes, the OLS regressions plausibly identify the causal estimates of proximity to the ancient lakes on the formation of core pre-colonial trading points. According to column (3) of panel (A), a 1% increase in proximity to an ancient lake from a grid cell increases proximity to a pre-colonial trade point by 0.07% at the 1% level of statistical significance. Panel (B) shows the result with our main outcome, proximity to a landlocked pre-colonial trade point with small contemporary populations. With our preferred specification in column (3), a 1% increase in proximity to an ancient lake increases proximity to the landlocked trade point by 0.13% at the 1% level of statistical significance. The coefficient size in panel (B) is almost twice as large as that in panel (A), emphasizing that the ancient water access significantly predicts pre-colonial inland trade points and that diminishing water resources led to their decline. Comparing panels (C) and (D) for proximity to a trade route also leads to similar conclusions.

Alternatively, in column (4) through (9), we use proximity to an ancient river and proximity to an ancient water source (a lake or a river) as the accessibility of an ancient water source. The results show that proximity to an ancient lake has the highest power to predict proximity to a core trade city. Recall from Figure 1 that some pre-colonial cities that are far from ancient lakes

are located very close to the ancient river lines. However, we observe the overall weak result of the ancient river effects. This would be because overall there is a wide range of areas where ancient rivers were covering but there are no pre-colonial cities overall.

Notably, we control for proximity to a contemporary water source in Table 1. The results show that proximity to a contemporary water source has no explanatory power for proximity to a core trade city. The coefficients on a contemporary water source are statistically insignificant in most specifications and their sizes are also significantly smaller than those on proximity to an ancient water source. These results imply that locations of the core trade cities reflect the initial geography from ancient periods rather than pre-modern water sources.

## 4.2 Changing Natural Geography, Colonial Investments, and Contemporary City Formation

Table 2 shows the relationship between contemporary economic development and water sources over time with the same other controls of the specification (1). In panel (A), we use the log of one plus distance (km) to the nearest city with contemporary population over 50,000 as an dependent variable. In panel (B), restricting the grid cells in the countries covering the Sahara (i.e., Chad, Niger, Mali and Mauritania), we use the log of one plus distance (km) to the nearest city with contemporary population over 10,000 as an dependent variable, given that these landlocked countries have much smaller population densities than other West African countries many of which face coasts. In panel (C), we use satellite light density at night to proxy for local economic activity since there does not exist national geocoded high-resolution statistics of economic development across West Africa. We rely on the Visible Infrared Imaging Radiometer Suite (VIIRS), which is superior in capturing local economic activity. As a dependent variable, we use the log of one plus total night light luminosity in 2015.

From panels (A) and (B), the effects of proximity to an ancient lake is statistically insignificant with small coefficient sizes, which implies the lack of persistent effects of initial geography on contemporary city formations. From panel (C), we find the negative effect of proximity to an ancient lake on the night light luminosity. In contrast, we find significant (both statistically and economically) positive effects of proximity to a contemporary water source on contemporary city formation and night lights. These results emphasize the importance of examining the effect of changing first-nature geography over time, illustrated by the constant shrinking of water sources and the increase in the relative importance of the Niger river.

However, the changing natural geography would not be the only factor explaining modern cities. We presume that most ancient lakes had shrunk even before the European colonization. Combining these results with the ones from the previous section emphasizes the importance of persistence and path-dependence in shaping economic activities. The results in the previous section confirms the persistent effect of initial geography even though its substance role diminished. The results in this section points to the path-dependence in response to the large

historical shocks (European colonization and the invention of modern trading technologies).

Table 3 reports the effects of water sources on colonial activities. We use three variables that capture colonial activities. In panel (A), the dependent variable is proximity to a colonial railway which is one of the direct measure of colonial investment. In panel (B), the dependent variable is proximity to a Christian missionary activity. Christian missionary activities are well-known entities which fostered education and built health facilities in colonial Africa (e.g., Nunn et al. 2014; Cagé and Rueda 2020). In panel (C), we use the Atlantic slave exports.<sup>17</sup> The European colonizers built ports and engaged in colonial trade along the coast. The number of Atlantic slave exports proxy for the intensity of colonial trading activities. As a dependent variable, we use the log of one plus the number of the Atlantic slave exports.

The results show that the relationship with water sources is heterogeneous across different colonial activities, while all the three activities were engaged in closer to coastal areas. Proximity to ancient water sources has an insignificant influence on the missionary activity (both statistically and economically), while it is located closer to contemporary water sources. Importantly, there are more colonial railways and slave exports in locations further from the ancient lakes. The coefficients are statistically significant at the 1% level and also economically significant. According to column (3), a 1% increase in proximity to an ancient lake increases the slave exports by about 0.2%. The role of the slave trade involving colonization forces will be discussed again in a later section when we investigate the local mechanism behind the persistent effect of pre-colonial cities on jihadist violence. In contrast, the relationship between the slave-related activities and contemporary water sources is insignificant.

Table A.1 reports the correlations between variables related to colonial investments and contemporary development, measured by proximity to a large city and the night light luminosity. According to column (1), proximity to a pre-colonial trade point, including both coastal and landlocked, is weakly correlated with contemporary development. According to columns (2) through (4), proximity to coast, colonial railways, and missionary activities are significantly correlated with the both development outcomes, which implies that accessibility for many European colonizers who sailed to West Africa had an important role in contemporary cities and economic activities. These results are consistent with the finding of Ricart-Huguet (2021), which stresses the importance of coastal pre-colonial trade point. According to column (5) of panel (B), a grid cell located in an ethnic homeland with a higher number of Atlantic slave exports is also positively correlated with the night light luminosity though its coefficient size is small.

Finally, in order to look at the effect of a change in trade technology, we are also going to focus on aviation technology. In the early 1900s, the technology was still for the military purpose in WWI and WWII, but the technology gradually was used for trade before the independence in West Africa. Since the airports reflect both colonial investment and a place

---

<sup>17</sup>The Atlantic slave exports data come from Nunn (2008). We assign each grid cell to ethnic homeland by Arc GIS. In panel (C), this is grid-cell level analysis although variation of the dependent variable (the logarithm of one plus the number of Atlantic slave exports in the 1800s) comes from ethnic homeland level. Since the data has missing values for the uninhabited areas, the number of observations decreases to 2489.

adopting the technology, we are collecting the locations of airports in West Africa (the data is under construction).

## 4.3 Persistent Influence of Pre-Colonial Islamic States on Contemporary Islamist Insurgencies

### 4.3.1 Empirical Specification

Given the endogeneity of the locations of core cities in pre-colonial Islamic states, we instrument  $\text{CityAccess}_o$  (the accessibility of inland pre-colonial trading cities that have contemporary populations less than 100,000) by proximity to an ancient lake. We thus use the predicted trading city access from the first stage to estimate the following two-stage least squares:

$$Y_o = \beta_0 + \beta_1 \log(\text{CityAccess}_o) + \beta_2 X_o + \phi_c + \epsilon_o \quad (2)$$

where  $Y_o$  is an outcome of interest regarding insurgent activities by violent Islamist organizations and  $\beta_1$  is the coefficient of interest. In addition to the same geographical controls as in (1),  $X_o$  also contains contemporary populations. That is, we conceptually compare same-sized cities but with different past prosperities to examine the persistent effects of historical state presence.<sup>18</sup> Table A.3 reports the corresponding first-stage regression results, which are equivalent to those in Table 1 except for additionally controlling for contemporary populations.<sup>19</sup>

In addition to the predetermined water access in ancient periods, we need the following identifying assumptions for causal inference. The exclusion restriction is that water access in ancient periods influences contemporary outcomes only through its effect on shaping economic activities in historical states before colonization. The independence assumption is that, after controlling for cell-level geographical characteristics, the unobservable factors of contemporary Islamist insurgencies are uncorrelated with the ancient water access.

There is no direct way to test these assumptions, but the following two arguments support them. First, most lakes in ancient periods have now disappeared because of exogenous long-term climate and environmental changes. We presume that the direct effect of lakes is present as long as lakes exist. Our logic is that ancient lakes directly affected human settlements and economic activities when humans and animals depended heavily on these water sources. Subsequent evolution of historical states would then be based on the initial human settlements affected by ancient water sources. Therefore, ancient lakes are not likely to have a direct influence on contemporary Islamist insurgencies.

---

<sup>18</sup>Table A.2 reports positive correlations between jihadist events and proximity to contemporaries cities with various sizes.

<sup>19</sup>Indeed, the IV has the highest power for predicting the set of cities captured in  $\text{CityAccess}_o$ , among possible combinations of pre-colonial cities. In order to show the validity of the IV, we conduct placebo tests, in which we run the same specification with proximity to a currently-populated inland city and a contemporary small coastal city as a dependent variable respectively. Table A.4 reports that proximity to an ancient lake does not predict any of these cities. Insignificant results with other combinations of cities are also available upon request.

Second, we check the correlation between ancient water access and a set of pre-determined characteristics, including geographical conditions and pre-colonial variables of culture and institutions, after controlling for the baseline geographical controls and contemporary country fixed effects. Geographical variables include ecological diversity, temperature, precipitation, caloric suitability, and pastoralism suitability. Pre-colonial variables include jurisdictional hierarchy of local community, polygamy as a marital composition, irrigation potential, degree of class stratification, and rules of political succession of local headman, drawing from the *Ethnographic Atlas*. Table 4 reports that the accessibility of ancient water sources is mostly uncorrelated with these pre-determined characteristics.<sup>20</sup>

In our baseline estimations,  $Y_o$  takes the following three variables: (i) log (distance from the nearest point of violent event by a jihadist organization between 2010 and 2019 from the centroid of cell  $o$ ); (ii) a dummy which takes 1 if cell  $o$  has at least one violent event by a jihadist organization in ACLED from 2010-2019; (iii) log (number of violent events by jihadist organizations from 2010-2019 in cell  $o$ ).

#### 4.3.2 Results

Figure 4 visually illustrates the strong correlation between pre-colonial cities and contemporary jihad. This map overlays two residuals—the red scheme represents residuals from regressing the jihad dummy on the full controls used in the main IV specification; the blue scheme represents negative residuals from regressing log distance to a pre-colonial core inland trade point on the full controls. The color of cells where high residuals overlap turns purple (a mix of red and blue). Around several pre-colonial inland trade points, we observe dark purple cells.

Table 5 reports the IV estimates of the effects of the core pre-colonial cities (up to 1800's) on contemporary jihad (2001-2019). According to column (1) of all the panels, a 1% increase in proximity to a pre-colonial core city from a grid cell increases the average proximity to a jihadist event from the cell by 1.2%, the probability of experiencing a jihadist event in the cell by 0.3%, and the average number of jihadist events in the cell by 1.2% during 2001-2019. All of these estimates are statistically significant at the 1% level in our preferred specification. These effects are mostly concentrated in 2010-2019, during which the intensity of jihadist events have significantly risen. The mean of log intensity of jihadist events is 0.245 in 2010-2019 and 0.011 in 2001-2009. From column (2) of all the panels, we observe statistically insignificant effects of the core cities during 2001-2010 and their coefficient sizes are also significantly smaller. In column (3) of all the panels, point estimates of the effects of the pre-colonial cities during 2010-2019 and their level of statistical significance are similar to those in column (1). These results indicate that the jihadist events during the past decade (2010-2019) are closely linked to the historical Islamic places, the core trade cities tracing back to more than 200 years ago.

We also use the same specification but with the explanatory variable being proximity to

---

<sup>20</sup>We see significant correlations with precipitation and caloric suitability. However, most variations of these variables are concentrated in coastal countries and the high correlations pick these effects.

the trade route network up to 1800CE constructed by Michalopoulos et al. (2018). We pick the inland trade route network and calculate the distance to the nearest trade route from each grid cell. Columns (4), (5) and (6) in Table 5 show the results for the alternative measure. We find the qualitatively same results as in columns (1), (2) and (3). Importantly, the coefficient size of proximity to a trade route network is smaller than proximity to a core trading city. These results imply that proximity to a core trading *city* matters more than proximity to a trade *route*.

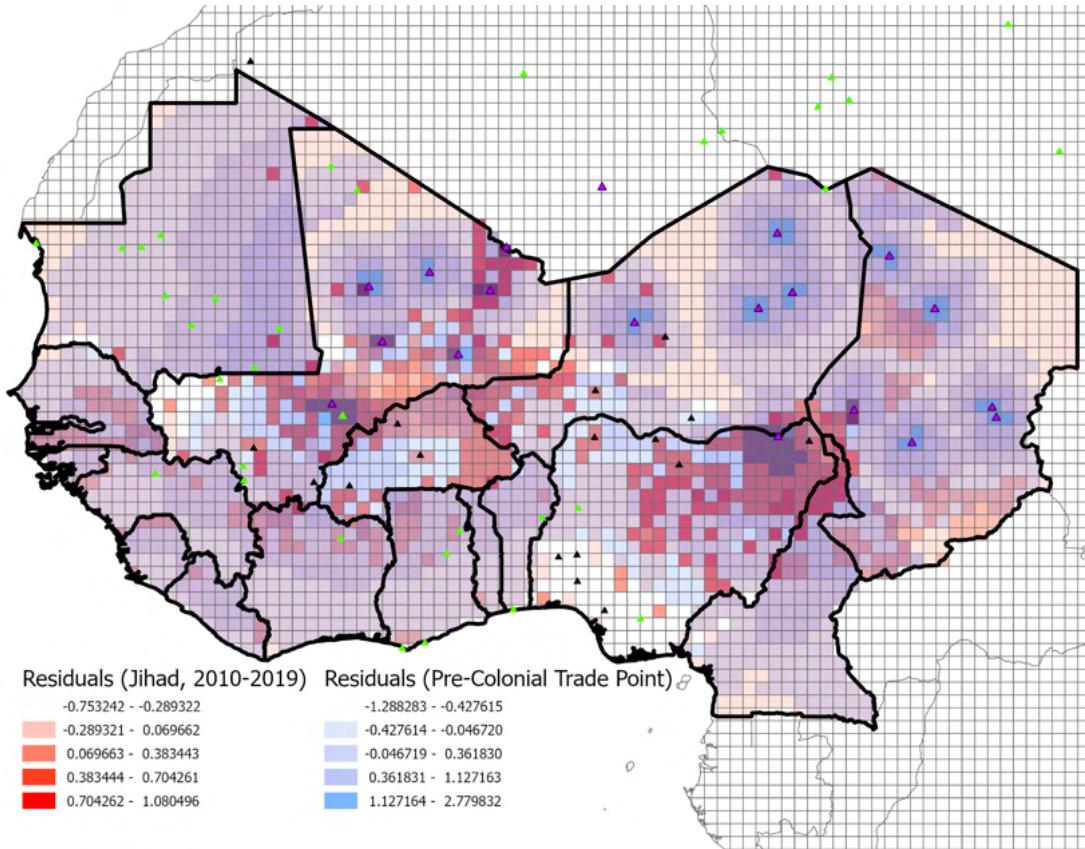


Figure 4: Overlay of Residuals for Jihadist Violence and Pre-Colonial Trade Points

*Notes:* This figure overlays two residuals—the red scheme represents residuals from the regression of a dummy variable of jihad (2010-2019) on all the control variables; the blue scheme represents negative residuals from the regression of log distance to a pre-colonial inland trade point with less than 100,000 population today on the full controls. The full controls include landlocked dummy, malaria suitability, caloric suitability in post 1500, elevation, ruggedness, and country fixed effects. The purple triangles indicate pre-colonial inland trade points with less than 100,000 population today, the yellow green triangles indicate pre-colonial coastal trade points with less than 100,000 population today, and the black triangles indicate the other pre-colonial trade points. The color of cells where high residuals overlap turns purple (a mix of red and blue).

Furthermore, in order to examine the (lack of) persistent effect of the core pre-colonial cities on the contemporary economic activity, we use the night light luminosity relying on two data sources as in Section 3. We calculate total luminosity in each grid cell in 2005, 2010, and 2013

from DMSP and in 2013, 2015 and 2019 from VIIRS.<sup>21</sup> Table A.5 reports IV estimates of the persistent effect of the core pre-colonial cities on the night light luminosity today (without contemporary population in the controls). The estimated coefficients suggest that the regions closer to the locations of the pre-colonial core cities tend to be less developed in the 2000s.

## 5 Local Mechanism

This section discusses the local mechanism specific to the West African experiences. The global-scale discussion follows in the next section.

We first emphasize that jihad is not only the contemporary phenomenon, but cyclic over the centuries. We next show that spatial distributions of jihads are nevertheless inconsistent over time. Finally, we argue that the empirical results are consistent with the mechanism that jihadist ideology is persistent as a legacy of European colonization, drawing further on anecdotes and individual-level survey data.

### 5.1 Cycle of Jihad with Distinct Spatial Distributions over the Centuries

From Figure 2, there are two observations about the relationship between historical state presence before colonization and contemporary Islamist insurgency. First, contemporary conflict events involving Islamist organizations are concentrated in locations of historical Islamic states, but not in locations of historical non-Islamic states. In other words, given that jihads against European colonizers in the 19th century occurred around locations of historical Islamic states, jihad is cyclic over time in similar areas to some extent. Second, there is also a high variation in the contemporary conflicts involving Islamist organizations across different locations of historical Islamic states. Contemporary conflict events are not concentrated in all areas of historical Islamic states, but concentrated in a specific set of locations of historical Islamic states. For example, contemporary jihads are concentrated in the areas of Sokoto Caliphate in modern Nigeria and Tukolor Empire in modern Mali. Back in the conquest period, Sokoto Caliphate had limited access to the purchase of the European weapons, which ended up in “no tactics, no personal gallantry and no resistance” against the European conquest (Crowder 1971, p.294). On the other hand, we observe very little contemporary jihadist violence in the area of Wassoulou Empire in modern Mali.

In order to further investigate the spatial distributions of jihads over time, Figure 5 shows both historical and contemporary jihads with the ancient lakes and historical trade cities. The historical jihad information is based on Brecke (1999). This map implies the following two observations. First, locations of historical jihads against colonization forces are distant from both ancient lakes and core cities in the historical trade routes. In other words, historical jihads are distributed more in the periphery of the historical trade routes and in the coastal

---

<sup>21</sup>The correlation between these two night lights data in 2013 in our study region is over 0.9.

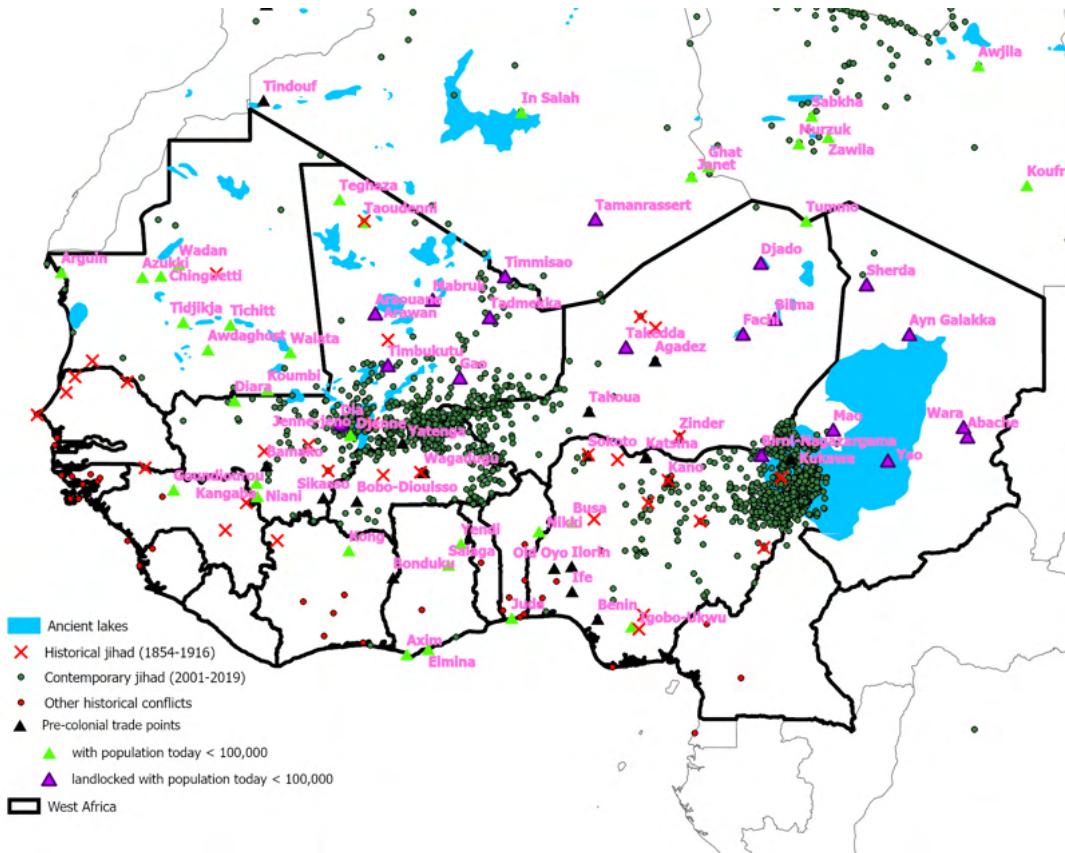


Figure 5: Historical and Contemporary Jihad

areas. Second, most historical jihads are distant from areas where contemporary jihads are concentrated.

Table 6 reports results of regressing historical jihads on the ancient water access. That is, the regression specification is identical to our first-stage one except for changing the dependent variable from historical trade points to the historical jihads. According to columns (4) through (6), the locations of ancient lakes have statistically insignificant effects on historical jihads against colonization forces and their coefficient sizes are also small.

Table 7 reports results of the IV regression with the same specification as the main empirical analysis except for changing the dependent variable to the historical jihads. According to columns (3) and (4), the core cities in the historical trade routes also have statistically insignificant effects on historical jihads against colonization forces and their coefficient sizes are smaller than those on contemporary jihads reported in Table 5.

In order to study the link between locations of contemporary jihad (2010-2019), historical jihad and core cities, we estimate the IV regression with the same specification as the main empirical analysis except for the dependent variable. Since neither historical nor contemporary conflict occurred in approximately 85% of the grid cells spanning in West Africa, in order to capture the meaningful variations, we use the relative locations of contemporary jihad to the historical jihad as the dependent variable. Specifically, we calculate the (logarithm of one plus)

distance to the nearest contemporary jihad divided by the (logarithm of one plus) distance to the nearest historical jihad. Table 8 reports the results of the IV estimates for the effects of proximity to the core cities. The results show that contemporary jihad occurred closer to a grid cell with more proximity to the core cities relative to locations of historical jihad.

Finally, in order to examine the link between locations of historical and contemporary jihad, we use the distance to the nearest contemporary jihad divided by the distance to the nearest historical jihad as in the above. Table 9 and Figure 5 report the correlations between historical and contemporary jihads. According to column (4) through (6), contemporary jihad occurred in further away from a grid cell with more prevalence of historical jihad in terms of onset, intensity and duration respectively. Since the results in column (1) through (3) indicate that the relative locations of contemporary jihad to historical jihad are significantly correlated with historical conflict including non-jihadistic events, the correlations between contemporary jihad and historical jihad can be simply driven by the common factors with historical conflict. To alleviate this concern, column (7) through (9) report the results of horse race regressions. In these columns, the significance of the estimated coefficients of historical conflicts disappears and the size of the estimated coefficients shrinks towards zero, confirming our arguments about the significantly negative correlations between contemporary jihad and historical jihad.

## 5.2 Persistence of Jihadist Ideology as a Legacy of Western Colonization

In order to understand the mechanisms behind distinct spatial distributions of jihads over time, we focus on strategies adopted by historical Islamic states against colonization forces. Appendix E and F summarize the confrontation against Europeans and strategies, obtained from several information sources. With Figure F.1, they imply that in locations where historical Islamic empires (e.g., Tukolor Empire) did not adopt hard confrontation as a strategy against European colonization, there are more Islamic violence today. This relationship between these different types of strategies and contemporary Islamic conflicts is consistent with the distinct spatial patterns of conflict events over time that we observed above. Investigations into intensities of historical conflicts also support the previous argument about the strategies against colonization forces. Results reported in column (6) and (9) of Table 9, where we use the total duration years of historical jihads against European countries in the conflict catalogue data, are consistent with the strategies adopted by the Islamic states.

### How conflicts end matters for future conflicts through the persistence of jihadist ideology

The interpretation most consistent with the set of our empirical findings is as follows, relating to the power balance between Islamic states and European military during the colonial era.

The Islamic state forces closer to the coastal area could obtain arms and ammunition easily and directly from European traders (Smith 1989). For example, Samori had access to weapons from traders and imported more modern weapons from Sierra Leone to fight the French (Crow-

der 1971). Like Samori, the Islamic states with better access to weapons adopted the confrontation strategy including guerilla tactics against European colonizers and fought more intensely with them. Consequently, the European military forces militarily defeated such states. These states ceased to exist and the seeds of jihadist ideology in them also diminished.

The Islamic state forces with worse access to weapons, on the other hand, did not fight as intensely against European forces due to the extreme and obvious asymmetry in fighting power between them. For example, Crowder (1971) writes “the reasons for the ineffectiveness of Tukulor military resistance are fairly obvious.” The author then describes the military as “hopelessly outgunned” by French military, which led to no military resistance for most of the conquest period. In these circumstances, such states followed strategies of alliance, acquiescence, or submission with respect to European forces. These states also ceased to exist, but the seeds of jihadist ideology in them did *not* diminish, which could cause future jihadist conflicts.<sup>22</sup>

However, the presence of jihadist ideology would be a necessary condition but not a sufficient condition for contemporary jihadist activities to take place. Given the persistence of jihadist ideology, a contemporary shock that bolsters the strength of insurgent forces (e.g., inflows of fighters and weapons from Libya after the security collapse there, as presented by Shaw 2013) could be regarded as a trigger to cause the abrupt surge of contemporary jihad. The entire story could be consistently explained by recent theories of conflicts that focus on relative military capability, incomplete information, and preemptive incentives (e.g., Baliga and Sjöström 2020; Chassang and Miquel 2010). To summarize, these arguments imply that *how* historical conflicts ended matters for explaining contemporary conflicts.

### Supportive evidence of persistent jihadist ideology from the Afrobarometer

We exploit the Afrobarometer survey to provide supportive evidence of persistent jihadist ideology. The Afrobarometer contains a series of nationally representative individual-level surveys from several African countries. Geo-coded information in each enumeration area (EA) is available. We use the recent two waves (rounds 6 and 7), implemented between 2014 and 2018, in which variables of interest are available. Although there is obviously no question that directly asks about jihadist ideology and violent extremism, we use variables from questions that ask about individuals’ religious ideology broadly related to jihadism from distinct perspectives. We estimate the following IV regression:

$$Y_{rei} = \beta_0 + \beta_1 \log(\text{CityAccess}_e) + \beta_2 X_{rei} + \beta_3 X_e + \phi_c + \phi_r + \epsilon_{rei} \quad (3)$$

---

<sup>22</sup>Recall from section 2.2 that weapons could be obtained from Europeans in exchange for slaves. Recall from Table 3 that slave exports were observed in locations further away from the ancient lakes which strongly predict contemporary jihad. Reasonably assuming that weapon access was higher around locations where slaves were exported, this observation is also consistent with the distinct spatial distributions between historical and contemporary jihads.

where the unit of analysis is individual  $i$  who resides in enumeration area  $e$  and participated in the survey at round  $r$ .  $\text{CityAccess}_e$  is proximity to a landlocked pre-colonial trade point from enumeration area  $e$  and we instrument it by the ancient water access from  $e$ .  $X_i$  is a vector of individual-level controls and  $X_e$  is a vector of enumeration area-level geographical controls.<sup>23</sup> We additionally control for the round fixed effects  $\phi_r$  when an outcome variable is available in the both rounds. We report standard errors clustered at the country level in this specification.

Table 10 reports results of the IV regression using dependent variables from these questions and restricting the sample to Muslim respondents.<sup>24</sup> The dependent variables are ordered and standardized. According to this table, as a respondent's EA is closer to a pre-colonial core city location, he or she is more likely to dislike people of a different religion as neighbors (panel A), agree with governing a country by religious law rather than secular law (panel B), and disagrees with girls and boys having equal opportunities to education (panel C). All of these three effects are statistically significant at the 1% level.

Jihadism is broadly associated with excluding other religions, governing a country by religious law (in particular, the Shariah law), and limiting female education. Therefore, these empirical results support our view that persistent jihadist ideology is the primary mechanism behind the main results. Note also that, except the three variables used in the present analysis, we do not find any other Afrobarometer variables that appear to be closely related to jihadism, although there are many variables regarding various religious practices.

## 6 Discussion

### 6.1 Global Perspective: Jihad in “Past-Core-and-Present-Periphery”

Why do jihadist activities take place in some places but not in other places *within* the Islamic world? In order to approach this question, we first divide the world into the following four categories: (i) core in the past and core in the present; (ii) core in the past and periphery in the present; (iii) periphery in the past and core in the present; (iv) periphery in the past and periphery in the present.

From empirical analyses so far, we have learnt that, in general, contemporary jihadist activities are concentrated around locations classified as (ii) core in the past and periphery in the present. In other words, contemporary jihads occur in areas that experienced reversals of

---

<sup>23</sup>Individual-level controls include age, age squared, female dummy, nine categorical indicators of education, and four categorical indicators of living condition. Enumeration area-level geographical controls include the logarithm of distance (km) to the nearest water sources today, landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, and average elevation. Since the Afrobarometer survey provides us with point data about each enumeration, we create a buffer with 50km radii around the locations of enumeration points when we calculate average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, and average elevation.

<sup>24</sup>See Appendix C for detailed sources and definitions of the variables that we use in this analysis. The Afrobarometer data is available in most African countries. Chad is an exceptional country where we observe jihadist events but the data is not available.

fortune over the centuries. It is not surprising if contemporary jihadist activities are observed more in relatively underdeveloped societies within in the Islamic world, i.e., (ii) and (iv) in the above classification. However, it is not obvious why jihads are concentrated more in the “past-core-and-present-periphery” locations among underdeveloped Islam areas.

Does this pattern hold in the global scale? In order to approach this question, we draw on global-scale information about historical overland trade routes from Michalopoulos et al. (2018), worldwide populations over the centuries from the History database of the Global Environment (Hyde), and contemporary jihadist events (2001-2019) from the Uppsala Conflict Data Program Georeferenced Event Dataset (UCDP GED). Obviously, uncovering the causal relationship between past core locations (or present peripheral locations) and jihads in the global scale is beyond the scope of this paper, without exogenous time-variant natural geography to predict city formation, unlike in West Africa. It is nevertheless worth examining its correlation and case studies.

Figure 6 maps these information. We observe the highest concentrations of jihad events in Afghanistan, Pakistan, Syria, and Iraq.<sup>25</sup> While these countries today are relatively thought as peripheries after the invention of modern trading technologies, these locations were historically the cores of global overland trade networks:

**Afghanistan and Pakistan.** Afghanistan is a landlocked, multi-ethnic country centered on the Hindu Kush mountain range. The region used to be the so-called “crossroads of civilization” connecting India with the east-west traffic routes of Eurasia. Afghanistan has also developed as an important hub along the Silk Road. However, it has been left behind by modernization because it has been less affected by European developments such as scientific and technological progress and the Industrial Revolution. The northern mountains in Pakistan, a neighboring country of Afghanistan, are part of the northern barrier of the Indian subcontinent, and since ancient times, traffic routes to China have passed through here. The Mintaka Pass crossing was one of the major routes. In addition, Balochistan Province, which encompasses several mountains and plateaus, is a major transportation hub for southern Afghanistan and Iran via the Bolan Pass.

**Iraq and Syria.** In the 8th century, the Abbasid dynasty emerged and Baghdad, the current capital of Iraq, became a center of trade and Islamic culture. Bosker et al. (2013) point out that “In 800, only four decades after its founding, Baghdad had become a metropolis of more than 300,000 inhabitants...it was the center of economic and political power in the Islam world.” Syria, a neighboring country of Iraq, is located at the crossroads of West Asia, at the junction of the Turkish plateau in the north and the Arabian Peninsula in the south, and facing the Mediterranean Sea. It is a strategic point for East-West traffic. For this reason, various ethnic groups have arrived here and have created a diverse history. Around the 7th century, the Arabs, who were followers of Islam, quickly overran the whole of West Asia and established an Islamic

---

<sup>25</sup>The countries with the highest number of contemporary jihad events are, in descending order, as follows: Afghanistan, Syria, Iraq, Pakistan, Somalia, Nigeria, Algeria, Yemen, Philippines, and Mali.

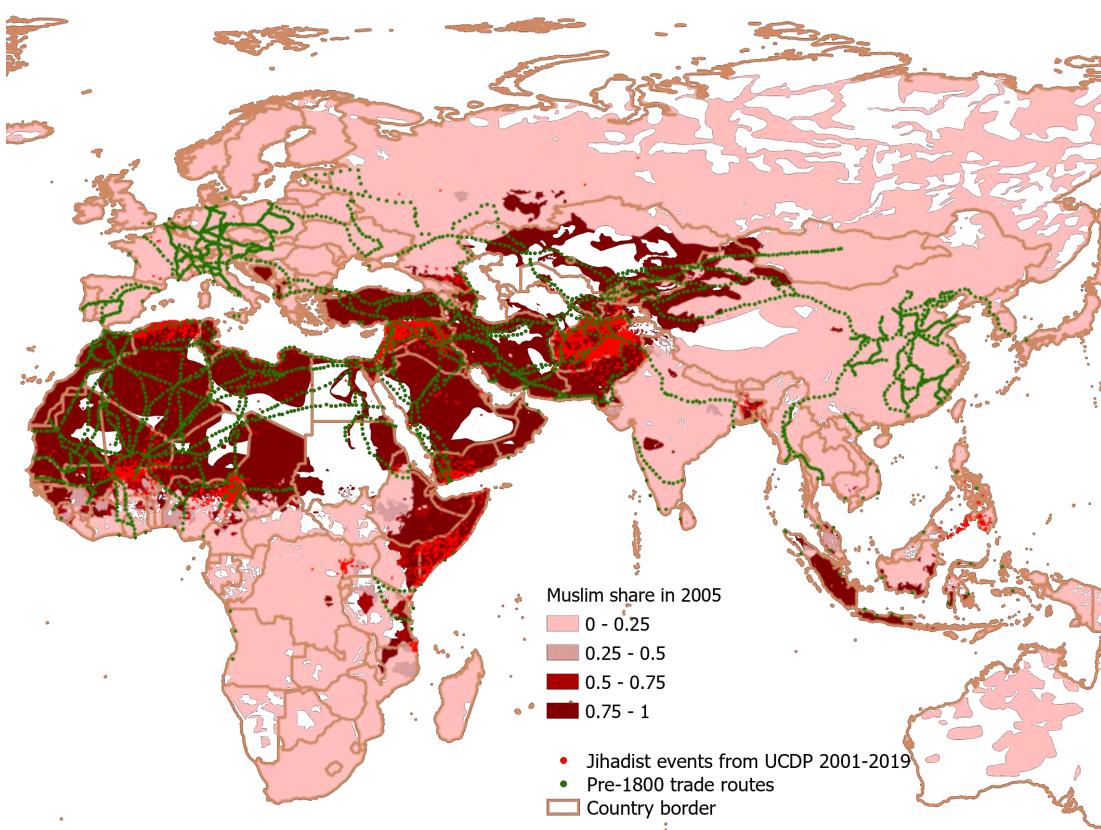
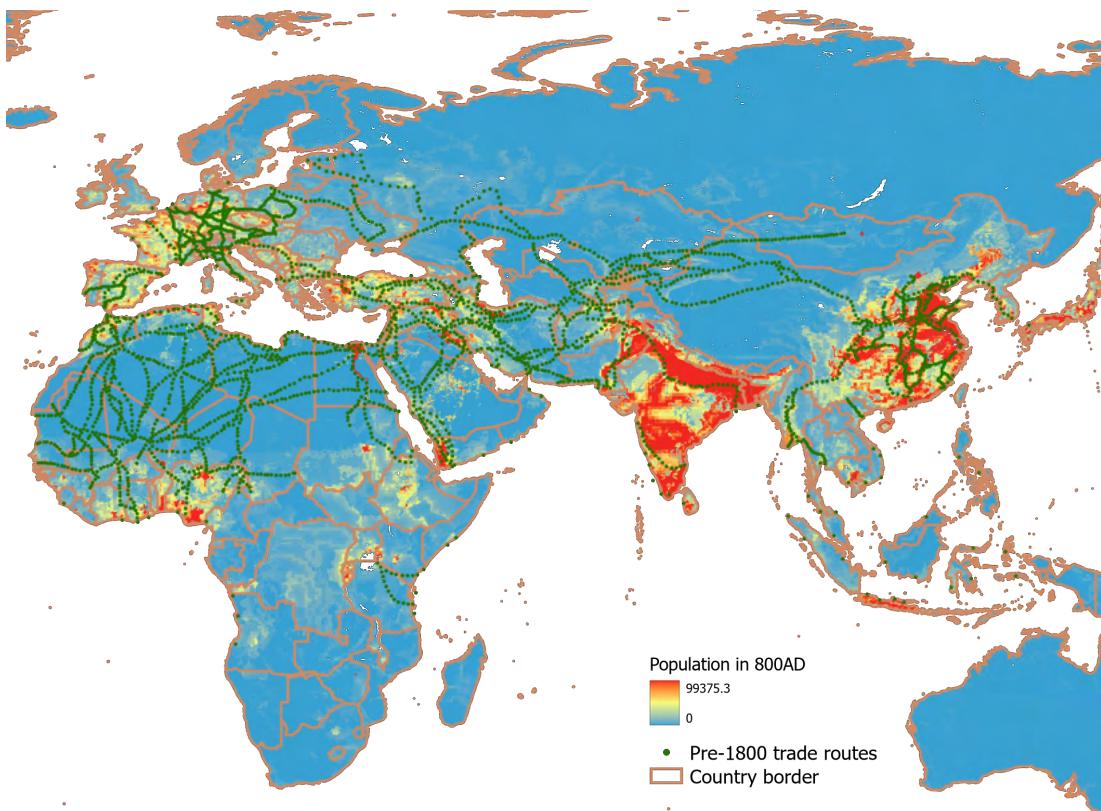


Figure 6: Historical Populations, Overland Trade, and Contemporary Islam and Jihad

empire. Damascus was chosen as the capital during the Umayyad dynasty, and prospered as a commercial and cultural city even after the capital was moved to Baghdad during the Abbasid dynasty. From around the 13th century, Damascus was invaded by the Crusaders from the west and the Mongols from the east, and from the 16th century it became a province of the Ottoman Empire, which ruled it for about 400 years.

To sum up, these observations suggest that our findings from West Africa are consistent with the global phenomenon. We are currently working on constructing market access measures, exploiting time-varying trade networks and populations, in grid cells covering the world over the centuries to augment this correlational claim.

## 6.2 Spatial Spillovers: Heterogeneity across Jihadist Organizations over Time

In order to explain the mechanism behind deviations from the expected pathways from history, i.e., to understand the spatial spillovers of jihadist events beyond the stylized locations predicted by pre-colonial state presence and core trading cities, we investigate two dimensions of heterogeneity from contemporary perspectives.

The first dimension is the heterogeneity across jihadist groups. There are multiple factions within the Islamic extremist group. We focus on the three largest factions—Al Qaeda, the Islamic State (IS), and Boko Haram—and assign each jihadist group to each of these factions or none of them based on multiple information sources. Recall that Figure A.3 shows violent events involving each of major jihadist groups in West Africa. Table D.1 categorizes the jihadist groups affiliated with Al Qaeda and the Islamic State.

Most jihadist groups in the world are networked. The two cores are Al Qaeda and the Islamic State, which are rivalries after their split in 2014 due to a difference in their ideologies (Hamming 2017; Novenario 2016; Zelin 2014).<sup>26</sup> Although it is rare that rival jihadist groups militarily fight, these groups compete for supremacy of the global jihadist movement.

The second dimension is the heterogeneity across time in contemporary periods. We divide the contemporary time periods 2001-2019 into the following three periods: 2001-2009, 2010-2015, and 2016-2019. The period 2010-2015 corresponds to the initial stage period of IS-linked groups, given that the split of the Islamic extremist groups into Al Qaeda and Islamic States as two competing factions occurred in February 2014. In the later period 2016-2019, violent events by IS-linked groups became more prevalent compared to the earlier period until 2015.

Figure D.1 maps the overlay of residuals in the same way as Figure 4 but separately for the IS-linked and Al-Qaeda-linked groups over contemporary time periods. While we observe similar areas of dark purple cells in these maps, locations of red cells (i.e., the spatial spillover) look highly heterogeneous both across organizations and across time.

In order to formally investigate these heterogeneity, Table D.2, Table D.3, and Table D.4

---

<sup>26</sup>Note that the relationship between Boko Haram and Al Qaeda is complicated and time-variant. See Cummings (2017) and Zenn (2020) for details. Note also that Islamic State in West Africa was established in 2015 after splitting from Boko Haram (Bohm 2020).

report results of the main empirical IV specification for Al Qaeda-linked groups, IS-linked groups, and Boko Haram, respectively. The following two findings stress the importance of examining the interaction between historical and contemporary factors.

### **Heterogeneous historical persistence across different contemporary time periods**

Observing the three signs of coefficients (distance, onset, and intensity) in the tables, the results for all the three factions during 2010-2015 are consistent with the main result (Table 5). However, the explanatory power of historical determinants is highly heterogeneous across time within the Al Qaeda faction. For the Al Qaeda-linked groups, in the initial stage periods (2001-2009), all the three signs are opposite to those in 2010-15. Moreover, historical factors explain less for their evolution over time (2016-19) as well. For the IS-linked groups and Boko Haram, historical factors explain well both their emergence (-2015) and their evolution over time (2016-19), consistent with the main results.

### **Heterogeneous historical persistence across different factions**

Historical and locational dependence and persistence are highly heterogeneous across different factions. Al Qaeda-affiliated groups depend less on the historical determinants compared to IS-affiliated ones or Boko Haram, according the comparison of results between factions during 2016-2019. Uncovering the exact causal mechanism behind this across-group heterogeneity is beyond the scope of this paper. One possible interpretation consistent with these results, from the perspective of groups' organizational structures and operation strategies, is as follows. If Al Qaeda-linked groups have a core set of members to move around especially in their evolutional stages and the other groups depend more on local recruitment at any given time, and if local recruitment is facilitated in areas with a stronger persistence of jihadist ideology, then this across-faction heterogeneity is reasonably explainable.

Finally, we provide additional supportive arguments on the different operational strategies by Al Qaeda- and IS-affiliated groups. Simply assuming that jihadist groups attack both Muslim and non-Muslim (mostly Christian in West Africa) populations and that operating members of jihadist groups are Muslim, we define two concepts of the "insurgent's (market) access" measures. Insurgent's "target access" (ITA) in district  $o$  is approximately defined as:

$$ITA_o \approx \sum_d \frac{\text{population}_d}{\text{distance}_{od}}$$

and insurgent's "labor market access" (ILMA) in district  $o$  is approximately defined as:

$$ILMA_o \approx \sum_d \frac{\text{Muslim population}_d}{\text{distance}_{od}}$$

where populations are measured using the WorldPop datasets and the World Religion Database

(WRD), both of which are introduced in Appendix C. Note that the unit of analysis for this exercise is a second-level subnational administrative division (not a grid cell), given the measurability of Muslim populations. Figure D.2 shows these units, contemporary Muslim population shares, and violent events by Al Qaeda- and IS-linked groups in 2016-19.

Table D.5 reports the regression results to show the correlation between violent events by each faction and ILMA, the key accessibility measure to the potential pool of insurgent's labor market. The coefficient sign of log (ILMA) is surprisingly negative only for Al Qaeda-linked groups while it is positive for IS-linked groups and Boko Haram. This contrast is consistent with the contrast observed in the previous heterogeneity results in Table D.2 through Table D.4.

### 6.3 Robustness and Placebo

We check the robustness and placebo of our main empirical results in several distinct ways.

#### Among only countries covering the Sahara (Mauritania; Mali; Niger; Chad)

There are two motivations behind this robustness check. The first motivation is to check if the main results are not being driven by the Christian-Muslim difference of local populations. There are several areas relatively close to the coast where we observe a lot of jihads and there is a mix of Christian and Muslim populations (e.g., Nigeria and Burkina Faso). In contrast, the Muslim population share is almost 100% in Mauritania, Mali, Niger, and Chad (recall Figure D.2). The second motivation is to check if the main results are not solely being driven by the large ancient Chad Lake and the extreme concentration of jihad events by Boko Haram and the Islamic State in West Africa around north eastern Nigeria. Table A.6 and A.7 confirm the robustness of main results with this restricted sample. Since the significant persistent effects on contemporary jihad concentrate in 2010-2019, we report results in 2010-2019, 2010-2015, and 2016-2019 in the first three robustness checks that change geographical coverage of the sample or the treatment variable.

#### The persistent effects of pre-colonial cities that have populations smaller than 50,000 today

The motivation behind this robustness check is to defend against the caveat that contemporary jihads happen just around currently-populated locations. Although we confirmed the very weak correlations between contemporary cities and jihads in section 4.3.2, this additional test further strengthens our argument. Table A.8 and A.9 confirm the robustness of main results with this strict definition of the small contemporary cities.

#### Combination of the above two

By combining the above two restrictions, we can check the persistent effect of pre-colonial cities with smaller contemporary populations only within the sphere of Muslim-dominated areas. Notably, with this condition, we exclude not only the "Chad Lake effect" in Nigeria but also

the “Timbuktu effect” in Mali. Table A.10 and A.11 nevertheless confirm the strong robustness of our main results.

### Alternative measures of the accessibility of ancient water sources

Table A.12 (for the ancient origin of city formation) and Table A.13 (for the persistent effects on jihad) present the robust empirical results using the second measure of AncientWaterAccess<sub>o</sub>, that incorporates areas of lakes around grid cells weighted by distances, as defined in section 4.1.1.

### Standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlations with different distance cutoffs

Table A.14 reports standard errors allowing for spatial correlation with higher distance cutoffs (200km, 300km, 400km, 500km, and 1000km) for the main IV estimation results. The size of standard error is non-monotonic in the size of distance cutoff. The main results in terms of statistical significance are robust to different cutoffs. At the largest standard errors, the coefficients from the three main outcomes (distance, onset, and intensity) are statistically significant at 5% levels.

### Uppsala Conflict Data Program Georeferenced Event Dataset (UCDP-GED)

We use the UCDP-GED, an alternative conflict event dataset, to check robustness of the main results where we used the ACLED. There are two key differences between these two datasets. First, the UCDP-GED contains conflict and violent events that caused at least 1 fatality with the pair of actors (including the one-sided violence, in which case “civilians” is another side of actors) involved in the conflict that caused at least 25 fatalities in at least one calendar year. Given that the ACLED contains events regardless of the number of fatalities, we check the robustness of our results with relatively severe events. Second, the UCDP-GED contains conflict events in the entire world from 1989-2020 (though we pick events from 2001-2019). That is the reason why we used this dataset in our previous discussion of the global scale.

Table A.15 confirms the robustness of main results. Surprisingly, restricting to the relatively severe events by construction of this data, we also find statistically significant effects of the historical trade points on contemporary jihad (1% for the distance and 5% for the other two measures) during 2001-2009, unlike the main results from the ACLED. Note also that the coefficient size for the distance is similar between 2001-2009 and 2010-2019 and that the coefficient sizes for the onset and intensity in 2001-2009 are smaller than those in 2010-2019.

### Other robustness checks

We also check the robustness of our main results with a variety of additional tests, including empirical analyses with, for example, alternative sources of historical trade points; alternative measures of access to historical trade points; alternative thresholds of classifying landlocked

areas; various combinations of control variables. Tables of these tests will be available upon request.

### Insignificant “persistent effects” on non-jihadist violence

One potential concern is that the IV regression result may not be due to the persistent effect of pre-colonial cities but due possibly to other unobserved structural factors that drive conflicts and violence around these locations. If this were the dominant mechanism, then we would also expect similar IV estimates for non-jihad conflict events. In order to address this concern, Table A.16 reports the result of IV regression with the same specification as the main empirical analysis except for changing the dependent variable to violent events involving non-state and non-jihadist organizations. For this test, we again select the countries covering the Sahara, not only to focus on Muslim-dominated areas for the same reason as above, but also to exclude coastal areas where clearly different types of conflicts (e.g., conflict in the Niger Delta) are taking place. That is, the sample grid cells correspond to those in Table A.7. This test works as another placebo test. For all of the three outcome variables (distance, onset, and intensity) in Table A.16, the coefficients are statistically insignificant and their sizes are also significantly smaller than those in the corresponding results with jihadist events reported in Table A.7.

Note that this contrast between jihadist and non-jihadist events does not mean that typical localized and contemporary factors underlying insurgency, such as economic and political factors, are not important for jihad. For example, proximity to contemporary water sources has similar effects (both statistically and economically) on jihadist events (column (3) in Table A.7) and non-jihadist events (column (3) Table A.16) during 2010-2019. As another example, Dowd (2015) and Dowd and Raleigh (2013) point out that not only the global jihadist ideology but also domestic contexts, such as political marginalization and grievances, are important factors driving jihadist movements in West Africa. Benjaminsen and Ba (2019), through anecdotes and interviews taken in multiple cities in Mali, argue that local land-use conflicts lead pastoral groups to support or join jihadist groups. McGuirk and Nunn (2022) quantitatively show that droughts in Africa, through the mechanism that they disrupt the arrangement between transhumant pastoralists and sedentary agriculturalists, impact both jihadist and non-jihadist events similarly. Combining our findings with these research, it is apparent that both jihad-specific and general factors underlying insurgency matter to explain contemporary jihad. Quantifying relative importance of these factors and understanding local dynamics of jihad are important future research agendas.

## 7 Conclusion

This paper attempted to uncover the evolution of cities and Islamist insurgency, so called *jihad*, in the process of the reversal of fortune over the centuries, with focuses on ancient, pre-colonial, colonial, and contemporary periods.

In West Africa, water access in ancient periods predicts the core locations of inland trade routes—the trans-Saharan caravan routes—founded up to the 1800s, when camel was the major transport mode and historical Islamic states played significant roles in the economy before European colonization. In contrast, ancient water access does not have a persistent influence on contemporary city formation and economic activities. After European colonization and the invention of modern trading technologies, along with the constant shrinking of water sources, landlocked pre-colonial core cities contracted or became extinct.

Employing an instrumental variable strategy, we show that these deserted locations have today been replaced by battlefields for jihadist organizations. As a local mechanism behind this main result, we argue that the power relations of Islamic states and European military during the colonial era in the 19th century shaped the persistence of jihadist ideology, driving the backlash in the form of jihad long after the colonial oppression. Moreover, the concentration of jihadist violence in “past-core-and-present-periphery” areas in West Africa is also consistent with a global-scale phenomenon, which we argue by drawing on the historical overland trade routes leading from Asia to Europe. In other words, contemporary jihads occur in areas that experienced reversals of fortune over the centuries. Finally, the spillover of violent events beyond these stylized locations is partly explained by contemporary time trends and organizational heterogeneity among large factions (Al Qaeda; the Islamic State; Boko Haram) with a complicated competition and alliance structure. Future research is warranted to investigate the interaction between historical and contemporary factors.

## References

- Acemoglu, Daron and Alexander Wolitzky**, "Cycles of conflict: An economic model," *American Economic Review*, 2014, 104 (4), 1350–67.
- , **Andrea Vindigni, and Davide Ticchi**, "Persistence of civil wars," *Journal of the European Economic Association*, 2010, 8 (2-3), 664–676.
- ACLED**, "Armed Conflict Location & Event Data Project (ACLED) Codebook," 2019.
- Alesina, Alberto, Sebastian Hohmann, Stelios Michalopoulos, and Elias Papaioannou**, "Religion and educational mobility in africa," Technical Report, National Bureau of Economic Research 2020.
- Alix-Garcia, Jennifer and Emily A Sellars**, "Locational fundamentals, trade, and the changing urban landscape of Mexico," *Journal of Urban Economics*, 2020, 116, 103213.
- Allen, RC, MC Bertazzini, and L Heldring**, "The economic origins of government," 2020.
- Allen, Treb and Dave Donaldson**, "Persistence and path dependence: A primer," *Regional Science and Urban Economics*, 2021, p. 103724.
- Arbatli, Cemal Eren, Quamrul H Ashraf, Oded Galor, and Marc Klemp**, "Diversity and conflict," *Econometrica*, 2020, 88 (2), 727–797.
- Austen, Ralph A**, *Trans-Saharan Africa in world history*, Oxford University Press, 2010.
- Azarya, Victor**, "Traders and the center in Massina, Kong, and Samori's state," *The International Journal of African Historical Studies*, 1980, 13 (3), 420–456.
- Bakker, Jan David, Stephan Maurer, Jörn-Steffen Pischke, and Ferdinand Rauch**, "Of mice and merchants: connectedness and the location of economic activity in the Iron Age," *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 2021, 103 (4), 652–665.
- Baliga, Sandeep and Tomas Sjöström**, "The strategy and technology of conflict," *Journal of Political Economy*, 2020, 128 (8), 3186–3219.
- Battuta, Ibn**, *Travels in Asia and Africa: 1325-1354*, Routledge, 2004.
- Bauer, Vincent, Melina R Platas, and Jeremy M Weinstein**, "Legacies of Islamic Rule in Africa: Colonial Responses and Contemporary Development," *World Development*, 2022, 152, 105750.
- Bazzi, Samuel, Gabriel Koehler-Derrick, and Benjamin Marx**, "The institutional foundations of religious politics: Evidence from indonesia," *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 2020, 135 (2), 845–911.
- Benjaminsen, Tor A and Boubacar Ba**, "Why do pastoralists in Mali join jihadist groups? A political ecological explanation," *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, 2019, 46 (1), 1–20.
- Berman, Eli**, *Radical, religious, and violent: The new economics of terrorism*, MIT press, 2011.
- , **Jacob N Shapiro, and Joseph H Felter**, "Can hearts and minds be bought? The economics of counterinsurgency in Iraq," *Journal of Political Economy*, 2011, 119 (4), 766–819.
- Besley, Timothy and Marta Reynal-Querol**, "The legacy of historical conflict: Evidence from Africa," *American Political Science Review*, 2014, 108 (2), 319–336.
- Bleakley, Hoyt and Jeffrey Lin**, "Portage and path dependence," *The quarterly journal of economics*, 2012, 127 (2), 587–644.
- Boahen, A Adu**, "General History of Africa. VII. Africa under Colonial Domination 1880-1935. Berkeley," 1985.

**Bohm, Vera**, "Boko Haram in 2020," Technical Report, International Institute for Counter-Terrorism (ICT) 2020.

**Bosker, Maarten**, "City origins," *Regional Science and Urban Economics*, 2021, p. 103677.

— and Eltjo Buringh, "City seeds: geography and the origins of the European city system," *Journal of Urban Economics*, 2017, 98, 139–157.

—, —, and Jan Luiten Van Zanden, "From baghdad to london: Unraveling urban development in europe, the middle east, and north africa, 800–1800," *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 2013, 95 (4), 1418–1437.

**Bossard, Laurent**, "An atlas of the Sahara-Sahel: geography, economics and security," 2014.

**Bovill, Edward**, *The Golden Trade of the Moors*, Oxford University Press, London, 1968.

**Boxell, Levi, John T Dalton, and Tin Cheuk Leung**, "The Slave Trade and Conflict in Africa, 1400-2000," Available at SSRN 3403796, 2019.

**Brecke, Peter**, "Violent conflicts 1400 AD to the present in different regions of the world," in "1999 Meeting of the Peace Science Society" 1999.

—, "Notes regarding the conflict catalog," *Center for Global Economic History*, 2012.

**Brockmeyer, Anne, Quy-Toan Do, Clément Joubert, Kartika Bhatia, and Mohamed Abdel Jelil**, "Transnational Terrorist Recruitment: Evidence from Daesh Personnel Records," *The Review of Economics and Statistics*, 01 2022, pp. 1–46.

**Brown, J and David Cuberes**, "The Birth and Persistence of Cities: Evidence from Oklahoma's First Fifty Years of Urban Growth," 2020.

**Cagé, Julia and Valeria Rueda**, "Sex and the mission: the conflicting effects of early Christian missions on HIV in sub-Saharan Africa," *Journal of Demographic Economics*, 2020, 86 (3), 213–257.

**Canning, David, Marie Christelle Mabeu, and Roland Pongou**, "Colonial Origins and Fertility: Can the Market Overcome History?," 2021.

**Chaney, Eric**, "Revolt on the Nile: Economic shocks, religion, and political power," *Econometrica*, 2013, 81 (5), 2033–2053.

—, **George A Akerlof, and Lisa Blaydes**, "Democratic change in the Arab world, past and present [with Comments and Discussion]," *Brookings Papers on Economic Activity*, 2012, pp. 363–414.

**Chassang, Sylvain and Gerard Padró I Miquel**, "Conflict and deterrence under strategic risk," *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 2010, 125 (4), 1821–1858.

**Chen, Xi and William Nordhaus**, "A test of the new VIIRS lights data set: Population and economic output in Africa," *Remote Sensing*, 2015, 7 (4), 4937–4947.

**Chu, Daniel and Elliott Skinner**, *A glorious age in Africa*, Zenith Books, 1965.

**Condra, Luke N, James D Long, Andrew C Shaver, and Austin L Wright**, "The logic of insurgent electoral violence," *American Economic Review*, 2018, 108 (11), 3199–3231.

**Connah, Graham**, *African Civilizations: precolonial cities and states in tropical Africa*, Cambridge University Press, 1987.

**Cook, David**, "Understanding jihad," in "Understanding Jihad," University of California Press, 2015.

**Crowder, Michael**, *West African resistance: The military response to colonial occupation*, London: Hutchinson, 1971.

**Cummings, Ryan**, "A Jihadi Takeover Bid in Nigeria? The Evolving Relationship between Boko Haram and al-Qaida," *CTC Sentinel*, 2017, 10 (11), 24–28.

**Curtin, Philip D**, "Jihad in West Africa: early phases and inter-relations in Mauritania and Senegal," *The Journal of African History*, 1971, 12 (1), 11–24.

**deMenocal, Peter, Joseph Ortiz, Tom Guilderson, Jess Adkins, Michael Sarnthein, Linda Baker, and Martha Yarusinsky**, "Abrupt onset and termination of the African Humid Period:: rapid climate responses to gradual insolation forcing," *Quaternary science reviews*, 2000, 19 (1-5), 347–361.

**Depetris-Chauvin, Emilio**, "State history and contemporary conflict: Evidence from sub-saharan africa," Available at SSRN 2679594, 2015.

**Depetris-Chauvin, Emilio and Ömer Özak**, "Borderline Disorder:(De facto) Historical Ethnic Borders and Contemporary Conflict in Africa," Available at SSRN 3541025, 2020.

**Dincecco, Mark, James Fenske, and Massimiliano Gaetano Onorato**, "Is Africa different? Historical conflict and state development," *Economic History of Developing Regions*, 2019, 34 (2), 209–250.

**Dowd, Caitriona**, "Grievances, governance and Islamist violence in sub-Saharan Africa," *The Journal of Modern African Studies*, 2015, 53 (4), 505–531.

— and Clionadh Raleigh, "The myth of global Islamic terrorism and local conflict in Mali and the Sahel," *African affairs*, 2013, 112 (448), 498–509.

**Drake, Nick A, Roger M Blench, Simon J Armitage, Charlie S Bristow, and Kevin H White**, "Ancient watercourses and biogeography of the Sahara explain the peopling of the desert," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 2011, 108 (2), 458–462.

**Drake, Nick and Charlie Bristow**, "Shorelines in the Sahara: geomorphological evidence for an enhanced monsoon from palaeolake Megachad," *The Holocene*, 2006, 16 (6), 901–911.

**Dunne, Julie, Richard P Evershed, Mélanie Salque, Lucy Cramp, Silvia Bruni, Kathleen Ryan, Stefano Biagetti, and Savino di Lernia**, "First dairying in green Saharan Africa in the fifth millennium BC," *Nature*, 2012, 486 (7403), 390–394.

**Ellingsen, Sebastian**, "Long-distance trade and long-term persistence," Technical Report, Mimeo, Universitat Pompeu Fabra and IPEG 2021.

**Elvidge, Christopher D, Mikhail Zhizhin, Tilottama Ghosh, Feng-Chi Hsu, and Jay Taneja**, "Annual time series of global VIIRS nighttime lights derived from monthly averages: 2012 to 2019," *Remote Sensing*, 2021, 13 (5), 922.

**Esposito, John L**, *The Islamic threat: Myth or reality?*, Oxford University Press, USA, 1999.

**Fenske, James**, "Ecology, trade, and states in pre-colonial Africa," *Journal of the European Economic Association*, 2014, 12 (3), 612–640.

— and Namrata Kala, "1807: Economic shocks, conflict and the slave trade," *Journal of Development Economics*, 2017, 126, 66–76.

**Fetzer, Thiemo, Pedro CL Souza, Oliver Vanden Eynde, and Austin L Wright**, "Security transitions," *American Economic Review*, 2021, 111 (7), 2275–2308.

**Fouka, Vasiliki**, "Backlash: The unintended effects of language prohibition in US schools after World War I," *The Review of Economic Studies*, 2020, 87 (1), 204–239.

**García Ponce, Omar and Leonard Wantchekon**, "Echoes of Colonial Repression: The Long-Term Effects of the 1947 Revolt upon Political Attitudes in Madagascar," 2011.

- Gibson, John, Susan Olivia, and Geua Boe-Gibson**, "Night lights in economics: Sources and uses 1," *Journal of Economic Surveys*, 2020, 34 (5), 955–980.
- , —, —, and **Chao Li**, "Which night lights data should we use in economics, and where?," *Journal of Development Economics*, 2021, 149, 102602.
- Hamming, Tore Refslund**, "Jihadi competition and political preferences," *Perspectives on terrorism*, 2017, 11 (6), 63–88.
- Hawthorne, Walter**, *Planting rice and harvesting slaves*, Heinemann, 2003.
- Heldring, Leander**, "The origins of violence in Rwanda," *The Review of Economic Studies*, 2021, 88 (2), 730–763.
- and **James A Robinson**, "Colonialism and Development in Africa," *The Oxford Handbook of the Politics of Development*, 2018, p. 295.
- Henderson, J Vernon, Tim Squires, Adam Storeygard, and David Weil**, "The global distribution of economic activity: nature, history, and the role of trade," *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 2018, 133 (1), 357–406.
- Huillery, Elise**, "The impact of European settlement within French West Africa: did pre-colonial prosperous areas fall behind?," *Journal of African Economies*, 2011, 20 (2), 263–311.
- Iyer, Sriya**, "The new economics of religion," *Journal of Economic Literature*, 2016, 54 (2), 395–441.
- Jedwab, Remi, Edward Kerby, and Alexander Moradi**, "History, path dependence and development: Evidence from colonial railways, settlers and cities in Kenya," *The Economic Journal*, 2017, 127 (603), 1467–1494.
- , **Federico Haslop, Roman David Zarate, and Rodriguez-Castelan Carlos**, "The Real Effects of Climate Change in the Poorest Countries: Evidence from the Permanent Shrinking of Lake Chad," 2022.
- Jha, Saumitra**, "Trade, institutions, and ethnic tolerance: Evidence from South Asia," *American political Science review*, 2013, 107 (4), 806–832.
- Kane, Ousmane Oumar**, *Beyond Timbuktu*, Harvard University Press, 2017.
- Kennedy, Hugh**, "An historical atlas of Islam," 2002.
- Ki-Zerbo, Joseph, Djibril Tamsir Niane et al.**, "General history of Africa, abridged edition, v. 4: Africa from the twelfth to the sixteenth century," 1997.
- Kitamura, Shuhei and Nils-Petter Lagerlöf**, "Cities, Conflict, and Corridors," 2021.
- Kuran, Timur**, "Islam and economic performance: Historical and contemporary links," *Journal of Economic Literature*, 2018, 56 (4), 1292–1359.
- Lapidus, Ira M**, *A history of Islamic societies*, Cambridge University Press, 2002.
- Law, Robin**, "Horses, firearms, and political power in pre-colonial West Africa," *Past & Present*, 1976, 72 (1), 112–132.
- Limodio, Nicola**, "Terrorism financing, recruitment and attacks: Evidence from a natural experiment in pakistan," Technical Report, Working Paper 2021.
- Lovejoy, Paul E**, *Transformations in slavery: a history of slavery in Africa*, Vol. 117, Cambridge University Press, 2011.
- , *Jihad in West Africa during the age of revolutions*, Ohio University Press, 2016.

**Maloney, William F and Felipe Valencia Caicedo**, "The persistence of (subnational) fortune," *The Economic Journal*, 2016, 126 (598), 2363–2401.

**McGowan, Winston**, "Fula Resistance to French Expansion into Futa Jallon 1889–1896," *The Journal of African History*, 1981, 22 (2), 245–261.

**McGuirk, Eoin F and Nathan Nunn**, "Transhumant Pastoralism, Climate Change, and Conflict in Africa," Technical Report, Working Paper 2022.

**Michaels, Guy and Ferdinand Rauch**, "Resetting the urban network: 117–2012," *The Economic Journal*, 2018, 128 (608), 378–412.

**Michalopoulos, Stelios**, "The origins of ethnolinguistic diversity," *American Economic Review*, 2012, 102 (4), 1508–39.

—, **Alireza Naghavi, and Giovanni Prarolo**, "Islam, inequality and pre-industrial comparative development," *Journal of Development Economics*, 2016, 120, 86–98.

—, —, and —, "Trade and Geography in the Spread of Islam," *The Economic Journal*, 2018, 128 (616), 3210–3241.

— and **Elias Papaioannou**, "Pre-colonial ethnic institutions and contemporary African development," *Econometrica*, 2013, 81 (1), 113–152.

— and —, "The long-run effects of the scramble for Africa," *American Economic Review*, 2016, 106 (7), 1802–48.

— and —, "Historical legacies and African development," *Journal of Economic Literature*, 2020, 58 (1), 53–128.

**Moscona, Jacob, Nathan Nunn, and James A Robinson**, "Segmentary Lineage Organization and Conflict in Sub-Saharan Africa," *Econometrica*, 2020, 88 (5), 1999–2036.

**Nagy, Dávid Krisztián**, "Hinterlands, city formation and growth: Evidence from the US westward expansion," 2020.

**Novenario, Celine Marie I**, "Differentiating Al Qaeda and the Islamic State through strategies publicized in Jihadist magazines," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 2016, 39 (11), 953–967.

**Nunn, Nathan**, "The long-term effects of Africa's slave trades," *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 2008, 123 (1), 139–176.

— and **Diego Puga**, "Ruggedness: The blessing of bad geography in Africa," *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 2012, 94 (1), 20–36.

—, **Emmanuel Akyeampong, Robert Bates, and James A Robinson**, "Gender and missionary influence in colonial Africa," *African development in historical perspective*, 2014.

**O'Brien, PK**, "(Ed.). *Atlas of World History*. New York, NY: Oxford University Press," 1999.

**Okoye, Dozie, Roland Pongou, and Tite Yokossi**, "New technology, better economy? The heterogeneous impact of colonial railroads in Nigeria," *Journal of Development Economics*, 2019, 140, 320–354.

**Özak, Ömer**, "The voyage of homo-economicus: Some economic measures of distance," 2010.

—, "Distance to the pre-industrial technological frontier and economic development," *Journal of Economic Growth*, 2018, 23 (2), 175–221.

**Raleigh, Clionadh, Andrew Linke, Håvard Hegre, and Joakim Karlsen**, "Introducing ACLED: an armed conflict location and event dataset: special data feature," *Journal of peace research*, 2010, 47 (5), 651–660.

**Redding, Stephen J, Daniel M Sturm, and Nikolaus Wolf**, "History and industry location: evidence from German airports," *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 2011, 93 (3), 814–831.

**Rexer, Jonah**, "The Brides of Boko Haram: Economic Shocks, Marriage Practices, and Insurgency in Nigeria," 2021.

**Ricart-Huguet, Joan**, "The Origins of Colonial Investments in Former British and French Africa," *British Journal of Political Science*, 2021, p. 1–22.

**Rohner, Dominic, Mathias Thoenig, and Fabrizio Zilibotti**, "War signals: A theory of trade, trust, and conflict," *Review of Economic Studies*, 2013, 80 (3), 1114–1147.

**Rubin, Jared**, *Rulers, Religion, and Riches: Why the West got rich and the Middle East did not*, Cambridge University Press, 2017.

**Ruthven, Malise, Azim Nanji, Abdou Filali-Ansary et al.**, *Historical atlas of Islam*, Harvard University Press, 2004.

**Sereno, PC, EAA Garcea, H Jousse, CM Stojanowski, JF Saliege et al.**, "Lakeside Cemeteries in the Sahara: 5000 Years of Holocene Population and," 2008.

**Seror, Marlon**, "Random river: Trade and rent extraction in imperial China," Technical Report, Document de travail 2020.

**Shaw, Scott**, "Fallout in the Sahel: the geographic spread of conflict from Libya to Mali," *Canadian Foreign Policy Journal*, 2013, 19 (2), 199–210.

**Singleton, Brent D**, "African bibliophiles: Books and libraries in medieval Timbuktu," *Libraries & Culture*, 2004, 39 (1), 1–12.

**Smith, Robert Sydney**, *Warfare & diplomacy in pre-colonial West Africa*, Univ of Wisconsin Press, 1989.

**Tao, Ran, Daniel Strandow, Michael Findley, Jean-Claude Thill, and James Walsh**, "A hybrid approach to modeling territorial control in violent armed conflicts," *Transactions in GIS*, 2016, 20 (3), 413–425.

**Trimingham, John Spencer**, *A History of Islam in West Africa.[With Maps.]*, Oxford University Press, 1962.

**Walther, Olivier J and William FS Miles**, *African Border Disorders: Addressing Transnational Extremist Organizations*, Routledge, 2017.

**Zelin, Aaron Y**, "The war between ISIS and al-Qaeda for supremacy of the global jihadist movement," *The Washington Institute for Near East Policy*, 2014, 20 (1), 1–11.

**Zenn, Jacob**, "Boko Haram's conquest for the Caliphate: how Al Qaeda helped Islamic State acquire territory," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 2020, 43 (2), 89–122.

Table 1: Ancient Water Sources and Historical Landlocked Cities

| (A)                                     | Log (Distance to a pre-colonial trade point)           |          |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|---|--|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|   | (1)  | (2)      | (3)       | (4)       | (5)       | (6)       | (7)       | (8)       | (9)       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.0371*  | 0.0377** | 0.0679*** |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|   | (0.0198)   | (0.0188) | (0.0196)  |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |          |           | 0.0613**  | 0.0466*   | 0.00563   |           |           |           |
|   |  |          |           | (0.0267)  | (0.0258)  | (0.0209)  |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |          |           |           |           |           | 0.0476**  | 0.0354*   | 0.0414**  |
|   |  |          |           |           |           |           | (0.0221)  | (0.0210)  | (0.0175)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.00600   | -0.0168  | 0.0371    | -0.0117   | -0.0207   | 0.0327    | -0.0114   | -0.0205   | 0.0280    |
|   | (0.0293)   | (0.0280) | (0.0241)  | (0.0297)  | (0.0286)  | (0.0253)  | (0.0295)  | (0.0285)  | (0.0249)  |
| R <sup>2</sup>                          | 0.095  | 0.150    | 0.338     | 0.100     | 0.150     | 0.322     | 0.097     | 0.148     | 0.327     |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                      | 0.093  | 0.147    | 0.336     | 0.097     | 0.147     | 0.320     | 0.095     | 0.146     | 0.325     |
| Observations                            | 2616   | 2616     | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                        | 5.149  | 5.149    | 5.149     | 5.149     | 5.149     | 5.149     | 5.149     | 5.149     | 5.149     |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                          | 0.726  | 0.726    | 0.726     | 0.726     | 0.726     | 0.726     | 0.726     | 0.726     | 0.726     |
| (B)                                     | Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) |          |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|   | (1)  | (2)      | (3)       | (4)       | (5)       | (6)       | (7)       | (8)       | (9)       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.105***   | 0.106*** | 0.127***  |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|   | (0.0162)   | (0.0163) | (0.0179)  |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |          |           | 0.0526*** | 0.0488*** | 0.0184    |           |           |           |
|   |  |          |           | (0.0160)  | (0.0160)  | (0.0172)  |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |          |           |           |           |           | 0.0843*** | 0.0818*** | 0.0757*** |
|   |  |          |           |           |           |           | (0.0133)  | (0.0133)  | (0.0151)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | 0.0148   | 0.0114   | 0.0313*   | 0.00908   | 0.00718   | 0.0217    | 0.00476   | 0.00293   | 0.0145    |
|   | (0.0224)   | (0.0221) | (0.0190)  | (0.0219)  | (0.0216)  | (0.0202)  | (0.0220)  | (0.0218)  | (0.0198)  |
| R <sup>2</sup>                          | 0.663  | 0.666    | 0.729     | 0.633     | 0.635     | 0.688     | 0.646     | 0.648     | 0.699     |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                      | 0.662  | 0.666    | 0.729     | 0.632     | 0.634     | 0.687     | 0.645     | 0.647     | 0.699     |
| Observations                            | 2616   | 2616     | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                        | 5.951  | 5.951    | 5.951     | 5.951     | 5.951     | 5.951     | 5.951     | 5.951     | 5.951     |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                          | 0.840  | 0.840    | 0.840     | 0.840     | 0.840     | 0.840     | 0.840     | 0.840     | 0.840     |
| (C)                                     | Log (Distance to a trade route up to 1800)             |          |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|   | (1)  | (2)      | (3)       | (4)       | (5)       | (6)       | (7)       | (8)       | (9)       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.0464   | 0.0429   | 0.105***  |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|   | (0.0340)   | (0.0338) | (0.0282)  |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |          |           | 0.115***  | 0.0999*** | 0.00481   |           |           |           |
|   |  |          |           | (0.0315)  | (0.0308)  | (0.0258)  |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |          |           |           |           |           | 0.0733**  | 0.0597*   | 0.0770*** |
|   |  |          |           |           |           |           | (0.0316)  | (0.0310)  | (0.0269)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.0333  | -0.0416  | 0.0230    | -0.0437   | -0.0498   | 0.0169    | -0.0415   | -0.0477   | 0.00711   |
|   | (0.0369)   | (0.0362) | (0.0314)  | (0.0379)  | (0.0374)  | (0.0342)  | (0.0374)  | (0.0369)  | (0.0332)  |
| R <sup>2</sup>                          | 0.121  | 0.149    | 0.379     | 0.136     | 0.160     | 0.358     | 0.127     | 0.152     | 0.367     |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                      | 0.119  | 0.147    | 0.377     | 0.134     | 0.158     | 0.356     | 0.124     | 0.150     | 0.365     |
| Observations                            | 2616   | 2616     | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                        | 4.462  | 4.462    | 4.462     | 4.462     | 4.462     | 4.462     | 4.462     | 4.462     | 4.462     |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                          | 0.984  | 0.984    | 0.984     | 0.984     | 0.984     | 0.984     | 0.984     | 0.984     | 0.984     |
| (D)                                     | Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |          |           |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|   | (1)  | (2)      | (3)       | (4)       | (5)       | (6)       | (7)       | (8)       | (9)       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.0886**   | 0.0872** | 0.170***  |           |           |           |           |           |           |
|   | (0.0347)   | (0.0350) | (0.0287)  |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |          |           | 0.0806*** | 0.0753*** | -0.000969 |           |           |           |
|   |  |          |           | (0.0237)  | (0.0241)  | (0.0241)  |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |          |           |           |           |           | 0.0859*** | 0.0814*** | 0.112***  |
|   |  |          |           |           |           |           | (0.0264)  | (0.0265)  | (0.0255)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.0183  | -0.0209  | 0.0288    | -0.0262   | -0.0272   | 0.0204    | -0.0283   | -0.0292   | 0.00480   |
|   | (0.0363)   | (0.0363) | (0.0272)  | (0.0383)  | (0.0381)  | (0.0324)  | (0.0377)  | (0.0376)  | (0.0313)  |
| R <sup>2</sup>                          | 0.533  | 0.535    | 0.703     | 0.527     | 0.529     | 0.665     | 0.530     | 0.532     | 0.678     |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                      | 0.531  | 0.534    | 0.702     | 0.525     | 0.528     | 0.664     | 0.529     | 0.531     | 0.677     |
| Observations                            | 2616   | 2616     | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                        | 5.587  | 5.587    | 5.587     | 5.587     | 5.587     | 5.587     | 5.587     | 5.587     | 5.587     |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                          | 1.175  | 1.175    | 1.175     | 1.175     | 1.175     | 1.175     | 1.175     | 1.175     | 1.175     |
| Colonizer FE                            | No   | Yes      | No        | No        | Yes       | No        | No        | Yes       | No        |
| Country FE                              | No   | No       | Yes       | No        | No        | Yes       | No        | No        | Yes       |
| Geographic Controls                     | Yes  | Yes      | Yes       | Yes       | Yes       | Yes       | Yes       | Yes       | Yes       |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variables are (A) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial trade point, (B) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000, (C) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial trade route up to 1800, (D) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\* p < 0.1, \*\* p < 0.05, \*\*\* p < 0.01.

Table 2: Water Sources and Contemporary Cities

| <b>(A) The entire West Africa</b>    | <b>Log (Distance to a city (&gt; 50,000))</b> |                       |
|--------------------------------------|---|-----------------------|
|                                      | (1)   | (2)                   |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)    | -0.0259<br>(0.0212)                           | -0.00935<br>(0.0179)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today) | 0.346***<br>(0.0254)                          | 0.315***<br>(0.0243)  |
| R <sup>2</sup>                       | 0.660   | 0.730                 |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                   | 0.659   | 0.729                 |
| Observations                         | 2616  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                     | 4.497   | 4.497                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                       | 1.167   | 1.167                 |
| <b>(B) Countries with the Sahara</b> | <b>Log (Distance to a city (&gt; 10,000))</b> |                       |
|                                      | (1)   | (2)                   |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)    | -0.00809<br>(0.0203)                          | -0.0149<br>(0.0207)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today) | 0.420***<br>(0.0412)                          | 0.411***<br>(0.0403)  |
| R <sup>2</sup>                       | 0.557   | 0.573                 |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                   | 0.556   | 0.571                 |
| Observations                         | 1616  | 1616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                     | 4.780   | 4.426                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                       | 0.919   | 0.931                 |
| <b>(C) The entire West Africa</b>    | <b>Night light luminosity in 2015</b>         |                       |
|                                      | (1)   | (2)                   |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)    | 0.252***<br>(0.0402)                          | 0.140***<br>(0.0467)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today) | -0.522***<br>(0.0704)                         | -0.439***<br>(0.0643) |
| R <sup>2</sup>                       | 0.432   | 0.531                 |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                   | 0.430   | 0.529                 |
| Observations                         | 2616  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                     | 1.875   | 1.875                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                       | 2.636   | 2.636                 |
| Country FE                           | No  | Yes                   |
| Geographic Controls                  | Yes   | Yes                   |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variables are (A) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest city whose contemporary population over 50,000, (B) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest city whose contemporary population over 10,000, (C) the logarithm of one plus total night light luminosity (VI-ISR) in 2015. In only (B), the observations restrict grid cells in Mauritania, Mali, Niger and Chad. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 3: Water Sources and Colonial Activities

| <b>(A) Log(Distance to a colonial railway)</b>    |                        |                       |                        |
|---|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
|   | (1)                    | (2)                   | (3)                    |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)                 | -0.133***<br>(0.0142)  |                       | -0.0976***<br>(0.0118) |
| Log (Distance to a coast)                         |                        | 0.325***<br>(0.0725)  | 0.256***<br>(0.0727)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)              | 0.0743***<br>(0.0263)  | 0.0483*<br>(0.0266)   | 0.0536**<br>(0.0261)   |
| R <sup>2</sup>                                    | 0.509                  | 0.516                 | 0.536                  |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                                | 0.508                  | 0.515                 | 0.534                  |
| Observations                                      | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                  | 6.135                  | 6.135                 | 6.135                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                                    | 0.988                  | 0.988                 | 0.988                  |
| <b>(B) Log(Distance to a missionary activity)</b> |                        |                       |                        |
|   | (1)                    | (2)                   | (3)                    |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)                 | -0.0578***<br>(0.0140) |                       | 0.0155<br>(0.0127)     |
| Log (Distance to a coast)                         |                        | 0.524***<br>(0.0475)  | 0.535***<br>(0.0500)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)              | 0.113***<br>(0.0252)   | 0.0706***<br>(0.0195) | 0.0697***<br>(0.0195)  |
| R <sup>2</sup>                                    | 0.679                  | 0.767                 | 0.768                  |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                                | 0.678                  | 0.767                 | 0.767                  |
| Observations                                      | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                  | 5.757                  | 5.757                 | 5.757                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                                    | 1.127                  | 1.127                 | 1.127                  |
| <b>(C) Log(Atlantic slave exports in 1800s)</b>   |                        |                       |                        |
|   | (1)                    | (2)                   | (3)                    |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)                 | 0.309***<br>(0.0721)   |                       | 0.186***<br>(0.0714)   |
| Log (Distance to a coast)                         |                        | -1.019***<br>(0.227)  | -0.886***<br>(0.234)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)              | 0.0786<br>(0.106)      | 0.144<br>(0.102)      | 0.133<br>(0.103)       |
| R <sup>2</sup>                                    | 0.300                  | 0.317                 | 0.322                  |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                                | 0.298                  | 0.315                 | 0.320                  |
| Observations                                      | 2489                   | 2489                  | 2489                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                  | 2.720                  | 2.720                 | 2.720                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                                    | 3.827                  | 3.827                 | 3.827                  |
| Colonizer FE                                      | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                    |
| Geographic Controls                               | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                    |

*Notes:* All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variables are (A) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest colonial railway line, (B) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest Christian mission station in late 19th century, (C) the logarithm of one plus the number of Atlantic slave trade exports in 1800s. In Panel (C), the number of observations decreases due to the missing values for the dependent variable. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average calorific suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial autocorrelation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 4: Correlations—Access to Ancient Lakes and Pre-Determined Characteristics

| (A) Geography                            |  | (1)<br>Ecological<br>diversity     | (2)<br>Temperature  | (3)<br>Precipitation | (4)<br>Caloric<br>suitability  | (5)<br>Pastoralism<br>suitability |
|--|--|------------------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)        |  | 0.00144<br>(0.00526)               | -0.0149<br>(0.0411) | 3.356***<br>(0.654)  | 0.00522***<br>(0.00127)        | -0.00426<br>(0.00642)             |
| R <sup>2</sup>                           |  | 0.011                              | 0.606               | 0.875                | 0.994                          | 0.519                             |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                       |  | 0.008                              | 0.605               | 0.874                | 0.994                          | 0.518                             |
| Observations                             |  | 2571                               | 2615                | 2615                 | 2616                           | 2616                              |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                         |  | 0.416                              | 28.065              | 54.530               | 0.532                          | 0.375                             |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                           |  | 0.422                              | 2.007               | 52.202               | 0.533                          | 0.194                             |
| (B) Pre-colonial culture and institution |  | (1)<br>Jurisdictional<br>hierarchy | (2)<br>Polygamy     | (3)<br>Irrigation    | (4)<br>Class<br>stratification | (5)<br>Local<br>headman           |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)        |  | -0.0279<br>(0.0357)                | -0.0190<br>(0.0125) | 0.000665<br>(0.0118) | -0.0119<br>(0.0213)            | -0.0104<br>(0.00789)              |
| R <sup>2</sup>                           |  | 0.356                              | 0.336               | 0.563                | 0.189                          | 0.616                             |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                       |  | 0.353                              | 0.333               | 0.561                | 0.185                          | 0.614                             |
| Observations                             |  | 1749                               | 1869                | 1880                 | 1700                           | 1345                              |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                         |  | 2.443                              | 0.836               | 0.272                | 1.332                          | 0.182                             |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                           |  | 0.888                              | 0.371               | 0.445                | 0.705                          | 0.386                             |
| Country FE                               |  | Yes                                | Yes                 | Yes                  | Yes                            | Yes                               |
| Geographic Controls                      |  | Yes                                | Yes                 | Yes                  | Yes                            | Yes                               |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). In panel (A), the dependent variables are (1) ecological diversity (2) average temperature (3) average precipitation (4) average caloric suitability (5) average pastoralism suitability. In panel (B), the dependent variables from the *Ethnographic Atlas* are (1) jurisdictional hierarchy (v33) (2) polygamy (v9) (3) irrigation (v28) (4) class stratification (v66) (5) local headman (v72). We control for the logarithm of distance (km) to the nearest water sources today, landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\* p < 0.1, \*\* p < 0.05, \*\*\* p < 0.01.

Table 5: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Jihad

|  | Log(Distance)          |                      |                        |                        |                       |                        |
|--|------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09       | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2001-09        | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 1.164***<br>(0.274)    | 0.310<br>(0.211)     | 1.306***<br>(0.283)    |                        |                       |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                      |                        | 0.874***<br>(0.167)    | 0.233*<br>(0.139)     | 0.980***<br>(0.173)    |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | 0.139***<br>(0.0409)   | 0.0206<br>(0.0313)   | 0.130***<br>(0.0413)   | 0.142***<br>(0.0337)   | 0.0212<br>(0.0299)    | 0.132***<br>(0.0331)   |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                 | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 4.816                  | 5.698                | 4.932                  | 4.816                  | 5.698                 | 4.932                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 1.101                  | 0.743                | 1.157                  | 1.101                  | 0.743                 | 1.157                  |
| (B)  | Onset                  |                      |                        |                        |                       |                        |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09       | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2001-09        | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.325***<br>(0.0786)  | -0.00422<br>(0.0135) | -0.327***<br>(0.0787)  |                        |                       |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                      |                        | -0.244***<br>(0.0550)  | -0.00317<br>(0.00996) | -0.246***<br>(0.0548)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0405***<br>(0.0121) | 0.00344<br>(0.00316) | -0.0439***<br>(0.0120) | -0.0411***<br>(0.0109) | 0.00343<br>(0.00317)  | -0.0446***<br>(0.0108) |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                 | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.133                  | 0.011                | 0.129                  | 0.133                  | 0.011                 | 0.129                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.339                  | 0.106                | 0.335                  | 0.339                  | 0.106                 | 0.335                  |
| (C)  | Intensity              |                      |                        |                        |                       |                        |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09       | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2001-09        | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -1.233***<br>(0.357)   | -0.0236<br>(0.0218)  | -1.234***<br>(0.357)   |                        |                       |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                      |                        | -0.926***<br>(0.235)   | -0.0177<br>(0.0158)   | -0.926***<br>(0.235)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0913**<br>(0.0370)  | 0.00352<br>(0.00336) | -0.0952***<br>(0.0369) | -0.0937***<br>(0.0315) | 0.00348<br>(0.00342)  | -0.0976***<br>(0.0314) |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                 | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.249                  | 0.011                | 0.244                  | 0.249                  | 0.011                 | 0.244                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.775                  | 0.109                | 0.771                  | 0.775                  | 0.109                 | 0.771                  |
| Country FE   | Yes                    | Yes                  | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                    |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes                    | Yes                  | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                    |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (4)-(6). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 6: Ancient Water Sources and Historical Conflicts

|                                      | All                   |                         |                       | Jihad                |                        |                       |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
|                                      | (1)<br>Log(Distance)  | (2)<br>Onset            | (3)<br>Duration       | (4)<br>Log(Distance) | (5)<br>Onset           | (6)<br>Duration       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)    | -0.0471**<br>(0.0216) | 0.00360*<br>(0.00186)   | 0.00964*<br>(0.00579) | 0.0263<br>(0.0224)   | 0.0000728<br>(0.00151) | 0.00371<br>(0.00541)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today) | 0.0737**<br>(0.0288)  | -0.00805**<br>(0.00367) | -0.0174*<br>(0.0102)  | 0.0533*<br>(0.0299)  | -0.00489<br>(0.00316)  | -0.00562<br>(0.00754) |
| Colonizer FE                         | Yes                   | Yes                     | Yes                   | Yes                  | Yes                    | Yes                   |
| R <sup>2</sup>                       | 0.418                 | 0.056                   | 0.011                 | 0.214                | 0.009                  | 0.003                 |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                   | 0.417                 | 0.054                   | 0.009                 | 0.212                | 0.006                  | 0.000                 |
| Observations                         | 2616                  | 2616                    | 2616                  | 2616                 | 2616                   | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                     | 5.397                 | 0.024                   | 0.058                 | 5.612                | 0.013                  | 0.036                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                       | 0.896                 | 0.152                   | 0.552                 | 0.802                | 0.112                  | 0.450                 |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest historical conflict (Log(Distance)), dummy variables which take a value of 1 if any historical conflict, otherwise take a value of 0 (Onset), and total duration years of historical conflicts in the unit of analysis (Duration). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 7: IV Estimates of the Effects of Historical Trade Cities on Historical Conflicts

| (A)  | Log(Distance) |          |          |          |
|--|---------------|----------|----------|----------|
|  | All           |          | Jihad    |          |
|  | (1)           | (2)      | (3)      | (4)      |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.443*       |          | 0.248    |          |
|  | (0.227)       |          | (0.203)  |          |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |               | -0.540   |          | 0.301    |
|  |               | (0.394)  |          | (0.215)  |
| Observations   | 2616          | 2616     | 2616     | 2616     |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 5.397         | 5.397    | 5.612    | 5.612    |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.896         | 0.896    | 0.802    | 0.802    |
| (B)  | Onset         |          |          |          |
|  | All           |          | Jihad    |          |
|  | (1)           | (2)      | (3)      | (4)      |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 0.0339*       |          | 0.000685 |          |
|  | (0.0189)      |          | (0.0142) |          |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |               | 0.0413   |          | 0.000834 |
|  |               | (0.0275) |          | (0.0174) |
| Observations   | 2616          | 2616     | 2616     | 2616     |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.024         | 0.024    | 0.013    | 0.013    |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.152         | 0.152    | 0.112    | 0.112    |
| (C)  | Duration      |          |          |          |
|  | All           |          | Jihad    |          |
|  | (1)           | (2)      | (3)      | (4)      |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 0.0907        |          | 0.0349   |          |
|  | (0.0582)      |          | (0.0523) |          |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |               | 0.110    |          | 0.0425   |
|  |               | (0.0830) |          | (0.0670) |
| Observations   | 2616          | 2616     | 2616     | 2616     |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.058         | 0.058    | 0.036    | 0.036    |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.552         | 0.552    | 0.450    | 0.450    |
| Colonizer FE   | Yes           | Yes      | Yes      | Yes      |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes           | Yes      | Yes      | Yes      |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest historical conflict (Log(Distance)), dummy variables which take a value of 1 if any historical conflict, otherwise take a value of 0 (Onset), and total duration years of historical conflicts in the unit of analysis (Duration). The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1) and (3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (2) and (4). We control for the logarithm of distance (km) to the nearest water sources today, landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 8: IV Estimates on Relative Contemporary Jihad Locations to Historical Jihad

|  | Distance            |                     | Log (Distance)         |                        |
|--|---------------------|---------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
|  | (1)                 | (2)                 | (3)                    | (4)                    |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 0.412***<br>(0.148) |                     | 0.154***<br>(0.0467)   |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                     | 0.309***<br>(0.108) |                        | 0.115***<br>(0.0296)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0308<br>(0.0527) | -0.0268<br>(0.0526) | 0.0215***<br>(0.00758) | 0.0230***<br>(0.00723) |
| Country FE   | Yes                 | Yes                 | Yes                    | Yes                    |
| Observations   | 2616                | 2616                | 2616                   | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.818               | 0.818               | 0.884                  | 0.884                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 1.154               | 1.154               | 0.202                  | 0.202                  |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variable is distance (km) to the nearest contemporary jihad (2010-2019) divided by distance (km) to the nearest historical jihad. Likewise, we calculate the relative distance by taking log for each distance. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1) and (3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (2) and (4). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 9: Cycle of Jihad—Relative Contemporary Jihad Locations to Historical Jihad

|   | (1)                 | (2)                 | (3)                 | (4)                 | (5)                 | (6)                 | (7)                 | (8)                 | (9)                 |
|---|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Onset of Africa vs European (1850-)     | 2.456***<br>(0.745) |                     |                     |                     |                     |                     | -0.0543<br>(0.100)  |                     |                     |
| Intensity of Africa vs European (1850-) |                     | 2.775***<br>(0.918) |                     |                     |                     |                     |                     | -0.0899<br>(0.111)  |                     |
| Duration of Africa vs European (1850-)  |                     |                     | 0.447***<br>(0.157) |                     |                     |                     |                     |                     | -0.0297<br>(0.0256) |
| Onset of jihad vs European (1850-)      |                     |                     |                     | 4.417***<br>(1.123) |                     |                     | 4.471***<br>(1.123) |                     |                     |
| Intensity of jihad vs European (1850-)  |                     |                     |                     |                     | 5.399***<br>(1.444) |                     |                     | 5.487***<br>(1.441) |                     |
| Duration of jihad vs European (1850-)   |                     |                     |                     |                     |                     | 0.687***<br>(0.213) |                     |                     | 0.716***<br>(0.216) |
| Country FE                              | Yes                 |
| R <sup>2</sup>                          | 0.327               | 0.320               | 0.275               | 0.408               | 0.410               | 0.301               | 0.408               | 0.410               | 0.301               |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                      | 0.325               | 0.318               | 0.273               | 0.407               | 0.408               | 0.299               | 0.406               | 0.408               | 0.298               |
| Observations                            | 2616                | 2616                | 2616                | 2616                | 2616                | 2616                | 2616                | 2616                | 2616                |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                        | 0.818               | 0.818               | 0.818               | 0.818               | 0.818               | 0.818               | 0.818               | 0.818               | 0.818               |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                          | 1.154               | 1.154               | 1.154               | 1.154               | 1.154               | 1.154               | 1.154               | 1.154               | 1.154               |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variable is distance (km) to the nearest contemporary jihad (2010-2019) divided by distance (km) to the nearest historical jihad. The definitions of variables as follows: the dummy variable which takes a value of 1 if African entities confronted against Europeans after 1850 in column (1), the logarithm of one plus number of conflicts where African entities confronted against Europeans after 1850 in column (2), the total duration (years) of conflict event where African entities confronted against Europeans after 1850 in column (3), the dummy variable which takes a value of 1 if African entities confronted against Europeans after 1850 in Islamic areas in column (4), the logarithm of one plus number of conflicts where African entities confronted against Europeans after 1850 in Islamic areas in column (5), and the total duration (years) of conflict event where African entities confronted against Europeans after 1850 in Islamic areas in column (6). We control for the logarithm of distance (km) to the nearest water sources today, landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table 10: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Religious Ideology of Muslims

| <b>(A) Neighbors from different religion: 1 (strongly like) to 5 (strongly dislike)</b> |                       |                       |
|---|-----------------------|-----------------------|
|   | (1)                   | (2)                   |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000))                                  | -0.477***<br>(0.117)  |                       |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route in 1800)                                      |                       | -0.398***<br>(0.0872) |
| Observations  | 17427                 | 17427                 |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)  | 2.322                 | 2.322                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)  | 1.416                 | 1.416                 |
| F-stat  | 32.616                | 34.927                |
| Round FE  | Yes                   | Yes                   |
| <b>(B) Governed by religious law: 1 (strongly disagree) to 5 (stronlg agree)</b>        |                       |                       |
|   | (1)                   | (2)                   |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000))                                  | -0.445***<br>(0.116)  |                       |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route in 1800)                                      |                       | -0.342***<br>(0.0975) |
| Observations  | 9166                  | 9166                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)  | 2.611                 | 2.611                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)  | 1.702                 | 1.702                 |
| F-stat  | 49.731                | 50.773                |
| Round FE  | No                    | No                    |
| <b>(C) Equal opportunities to education: 1 (strongly agree) to 5 (stronlg disagree)</b> |                       |                       |
|   | (1)                   | (2)                   |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000))                                  | -0.321***<br>(0.0741) |                       |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route in 1800)                                      |                       | -0.245***<br>(0.0464) |
| Observations  | 9252                  | 9252                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)  | 1.637                 | 1.637                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)  | 0.960                 | 0.960                 |
| F-stat  | 52.063                | 52.193                |
| Round FE  | No                    | No                    |
| Country FE  | Yes                   | Yes                   |
| Geographic Controls   | Yes                   | Yes                   |
| Individual Controls   | Yes                   | Yes                   |

*Notes:* All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a respondent who is Muslim in countries of West Africa surveyed in Afrobarometer. In panel (A), the dependent variable is the ordered variable which indicates how much a respondent would dislike having people of a different religion as neighbors. This variable is available in round 6 (surveyed between 2014 and 2015) and 7 (surveyed between 2016 and 2018). In panel (B), the dependent variable is the ordered variable which indicates how much a respondent agrees with governance by religious law rather than civil law. This variable is available in round 7. In panel (C), the dependent variable is the ordered variable which indicates how much a respondent disagrees with girls and boys having equal opportunities to get an education. This variable is available in round 7. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (2). Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. Geographic controls include the logarithm of distance (km) to the nearest water sources today, landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, and average elevation. Individual controls include age, age squared, female dummy, nine categorical indicators of education, and four categorical indicators of living condition. If a dependent variable is available from multiple rounds of Afrobarometer, we additionally control for round fixed effects. Standard errors clustered at the country levels in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

— Appendix —

**The Golden City on the Edge:  
Economic Geography and Jihad over Centuries**

**Masahiro Kubo & Shunsuke Tsuda**

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| <b>A Additional Figures and Tables</b>                            | <b>2</b>  |
| <b>B Construction of Historical States</b>                        | <b>20</b> |
| <b>C Additional Data Sources and Variables</b>                    | <b>23</b> |
| <b>D Appendix for Heterogeneity across Jihadist Organizations</b> | <b>27</b> |
| <b>E Conflict Catalogue</b>                                       | <b>34</b> |
| <b>F Strategies against Colonization</b>                          | <b>36</b> |

## A Additional Figures and Tables



Figure A.1: Timbuktu

Notes: Salt (top-left), which has been used for various purposes (bottom-left), is still transported by caravan (top-right) even today. The bottom-right picture shows the Djinguereber mosque, which was broken by a jihadist group Ansar Dine in 2012. The top-left picture was taken by Daiki Kobayashi and the other three ones were taken by Shunsuke Tsuda in 2010, before the surge of Islamist insurgencies in Mali.

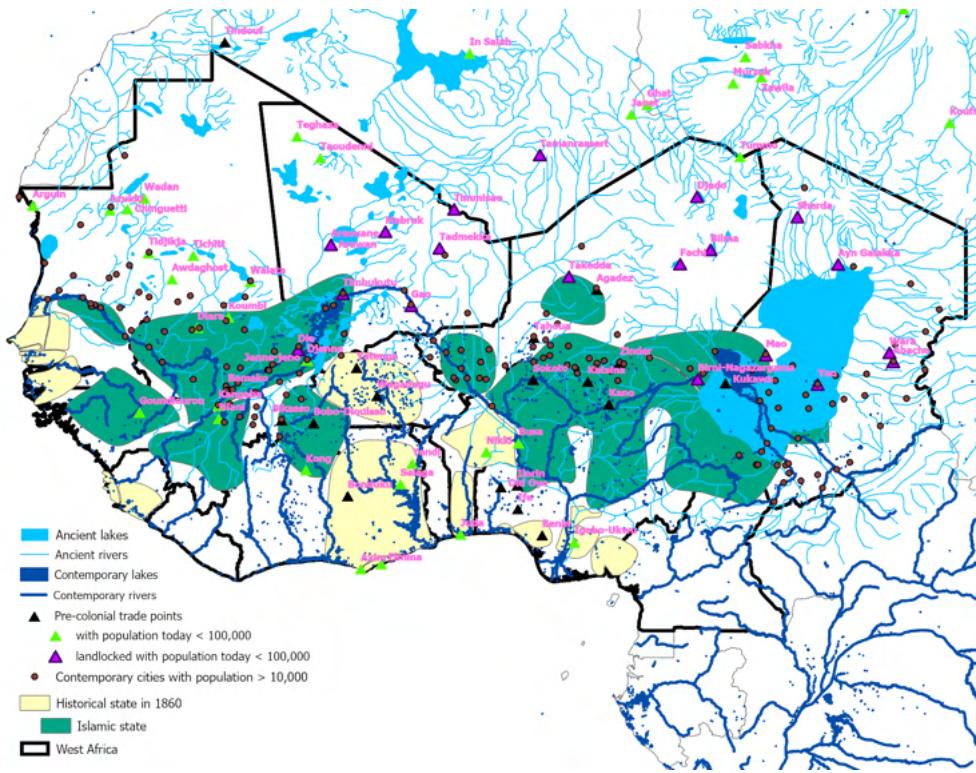


Figure A.2: Contemporary Cities over 10,000 population

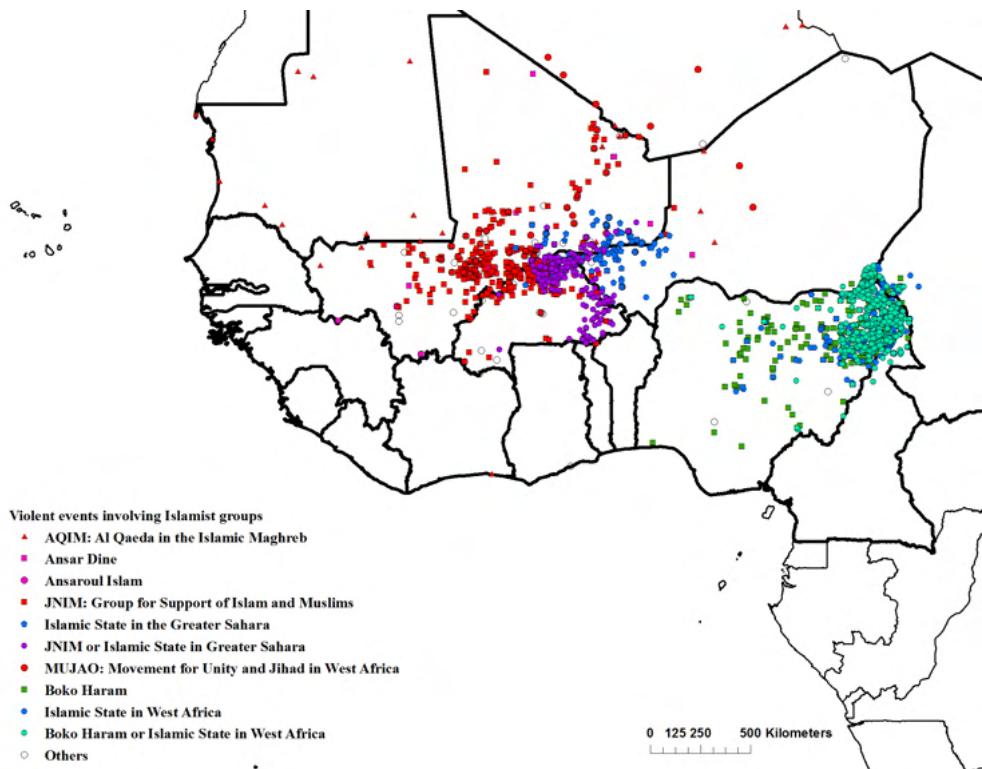


Figure A.3: Violent Islamist Groups in West Africa from 2001 to 2019

Table A.1: Correlations—Contemporary Development and Colonial Activities

| (A)  | Log(Distance to a city (> 50,000)) |           |           |           |           |
|--|------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|  | (1)                                | (2)       | (3)       | (4)       | (5)       |
| Log (Distance to a pre-colonial trade point) | 0.0743*                            |           |           |           |           |
|  | (0.0421)                           |           |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to a coast)                    |                                    | 0.136***  |           |           |           |
|  |                                    | (0.0351)  |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to a colonial railway)         |                                    |           | 0.131***  |           |           |
|  |                                    |           | (0.0415)  |           |           |
| Log (Distance to a mission)                  |                                    |           |           | 0.241***  |           |
|  |                                    |           |           | (0.0329)  |           |
| Log (Atlantic slave exports in 1800s)        |                                    |           |           |           | -0.0115   |
|  |                                    |           |           |           | (0.00723) |
| R <sup>2</sup>                               | 0.731                              | 0.734     | 0.735     | 0.743     | 0.705     |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                           | 0.731                              | 0.734     | 0.734     | 0.743     | 0.704     |
| Observations                                 | 2616                               | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2489      |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                             | 4.497                              | 4.497     | 4.497     | 4.497     | 4.497     |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                               | 1.167                              | 1.167     | 1.167     | 1.167     | 1.167     |
| (B)  | Night light luminosity in 2015     |           |           |           |           |
|  | (1)                                | (2)       | (3)       | (4)       | (5)       |
| Log (Distance to a pre-colonial trade point) | -0.300***                          |           |           |           |           |
|  | (0.112)                            |           |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to a coast)                    |                                    | -0.963*** |           |           |           |
|  |                                    | (0.131)   |           |           |           |
| Log (Distance to a colonial railway)         |                                    |           | -0.591*** |           |           |
|  |                                    |           | (0.112)   |           |           |
| Log (Distance to a mission)                  |                                    |           |           | -0.955*** |           |
|  |                                    |           |           | (0.124)   |           |
| Log (Atlantic slave exports in 1800s)        |                                    |           |           |           | 0.0617*** |
|  |                                    |           |           |           | (0.0226)  |
| R <sup>2</sup>                               | 0.530                              | 0.570     | 0.544     | 0.567     | 0.518     |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                           | 0.529                              | 0.569     | 0.542     | 0.566     | 0.517     |
| Observations                                 | 2616                               | 2616      | 2616      | 2616      | 2489      |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                             | 1.875                              | 1.875     | 1.875     | 1.875     | 1.875     |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                               | 2.636                              | 2.636     | 2.636     | 2.636     | 2.636     |
| Country FE                                   | Yes                                | Yes       | Yes       | Yes       | Yes       |
| Geographic Controls                          | Yes                                | Yes       | Yes       | Yes       | Yes       |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km  $\times$  55km). All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variables are (A) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest city whose contemporary population over 50,000, (B) the logarithm of one plus total night light luminosity (VIISR) in 2015. The interest variables are (1) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial trade point, (2) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest coast point, (3) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest colonial railway line, (4) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest Christian mission station in late 19th century, (5) the logarithm of one plus the number of Atlantic slave trade exports in 1800s. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.2: Correlations—Contemporary Jihad and Cities

|  | Log(Distance)          |                        |                       |                       |                         |                     |                     |                         |                      |
|--|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|----------------------|
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09         | (3)<br>2010-19        | (4)<br>All            | (5)<br>2001-09          | (6)<br>2010-19      | (7)<br>All          | (8)<br>2001-09          | (9)<br>2010-19       |
| Log (Distance to a city (> 50,000))        | 0.182***<br>(0.0533)   | 0.0716*<br>(0.0410)    | 0.215***<br>(0.0518)  |                       |                         |                     |                     |                         |                      |
| Log (Distance to a city (> 10,000))        |                        |                        |                       | 0.263***<br>(0.0668)  | 0.289***<br>(0.0687)    | 0.174**<br>(0.0677) |                     |                         |                      |
| Log (Distance to a city (10,000 - 50,000)) |                        |                        |                       |                       |                         |                     | 0.152**<br>(0.0646) | 0.262***<br>(0.0692)    | 0.121*<br>(0.0624)   |
| R <sup>2</sup>                             | 0.521                  | 0.356                  | 0.570                 | 0.576                 | 0.310                   | 0.638               | 0.560               | 0.298                   | 0.633                |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                         | 0.520                  | 0.354                  | 0.569                 | 0.574                 | 0.307                   | 0.636               | 0.558               | 0.295                   | 0.631                |
| Observations                               | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 1616                  | 1616                    | 1616                | 1616                | 1616                    | 1616                 |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                           | 4.816                  | 5.698                  | 4.932                 | 4.816                 | 5.698                   | 4.932               | 4.816               | 5.698                   | 4.932                |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                             | 1.101                  | 0.743                  | 1.157                 | 1.101                 | 0.743                   | 1.157               | 1.101               | 0.743                   | 1.157                |
| (B)  | Onset                  |                        |                       |                       |                         |                     |                     |                         |                      |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09         | (3)<br>2010-19        | (4)<br>All            | (5)<br>2001-09          | (6)<br>2010-19      | (7)<br>All          | (8)<br>2001-09          | (9)<br>2010-19       |
| Log (Distance to a city (> 50,000))        | -0.0357***<br>(0.0137) | -0.00813*<br>(0.00417) | -0.0343**<br>(0.0136) |                       |                         |                     |                     |                         |                      |
| Log (Distance to a city (> 10,000))        |                        |                        |                       | -0.0355**<br>(0.0180) | -0.0277***<br>(0.00877) | -0.0234<br>(0.0174) |                     |                         |                      |
| Log (Distance to a city (10,000 - 50,000)) |                        |                        |                       |                       |                         |                     | -0.0120<br>(0.0187) | -0.0197***<br>(0.00764) | -0.00647<br>(0.0187) |
| R <sup>2</sup>                             | 0.293                  | 0.013                  | 0.305                 | 0.321                 | 0.030                   | 0.338               | 0.317               | 0.019                   | 0.336                |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                         | 0.291                  | 0.011                  | 0.303                 | 0.318                 | 0.025                   | 0.335               | 0.314               | 0.015                   | 0.333                |
| Observations                               | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 1616                  | 1616                    | 1616                | 1616                | 1616                    | 1616                 |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                           | 0.133                  | 0.011                  | 0.129                 | 0.133                 | 0.011                   | 0.129               | 0.133               | 0.011                   | 0.129                |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                             | 0.339                  | 0.106                  | 0.335                 | 0.339                 | 0.106                   | 0.335               | 0.339               | 0.106                   | 0.335                |
| (C)  | Intensity              |                        |                       |                       |                         |                     |                     |                         |                      |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09         | (3)<br>2010-19        | (4)<br>All            | (5)<br>2001-09          | (6)<br>2010-19      | (7)<br>All          | (8)<br>2001-09          | (9)<br>2010-19       |
| Log (Distance to a city (> 50,000))        | -0.0956**<br>(0.0402)  | -0.0102*<br>(0.00531)  | -0.0912**<br>(0.0401) |                       |                         |                     |                     |                         |                      |
| Log (Distance to a city (> 10,000))        |                        |                        |                       | -0.0465<br>(0.0361)   | -0.0253***<br>(0.00772) | -0.0314<br>(0.0357) |                     |                         |                      |
| Log (Distance to a city (10,000 - 50,000)) |                        |                        |                       |                       |                         |                     | -0.0170<br>(0.0374) | -0.0188***<br>(0.00681) | -0.00736<br>(0.0371) |
| R <sup>2</sup>                             | 0.250                  | 0.014                  | 0.253                 | 0.302                 | 0.027                   | 0.309               | 0.300               | 0.018                   | 0.308                |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>                         | 0.248                  | 0.011                  | 0.251                 | 0.299                 | 0.023                   | 0.306               | 0.297               | 0.013                   | 0.305                |
| Observations                               | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 1616                  | 1616                    | 1616                | 1616                | 1616                    | 1616                 |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                           | 0.249                  | 0.011                  | 0.244                 | 0.249                 | 0.011                   | 0.244               | 0.249               | 0.011                   | 0.244                |
| SD (Dep. Var.)                             | 0.775                  | 0.109                  | 0.771                 | 0.775                 | 0.109                   | 0.771               | 0.775               | 0.109                   | 0.771                |
| Country FE                                 | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                     | Yes                 | Yes                 | Yes                     | Yes                  |
| Geographic Controls                        | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                     | Yes                 | Yes                 | Yes                     | Yes                  |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. In column (4)-(9), the observations restrict grid cells in Mauritania, Mali, Niger and Chad. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest city whose contemporary population over 50,000 in column (1)-(3), the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest city whose contemporary population over 10,000 in column (4)-(6), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest city whose contemporary population over 10,000 and less than 50,000 in column (7)-(9). We control for the logarithm of distance (km) to the nearest water sources today, landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average calorific suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\* p < 0.1, \*\* p < 0.05, \*\*\* p < 0.01.

Table A.3: First Stage—Ancient Water Sources and Historical Landlocked Cities

| (A)                                     | Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) |                      |                      |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
|---|--|----------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
|   | (1)  | (2)                  | (3)                  | (4)                   | (5)                   | (6)                   | (7)                   | (8)                   | (9)                   |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.108***<br>(0.0161)                                   | 0.108***<br>(0.0162) | 0.128***<br>(0.0177) |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |                      |                      | 0.0519***<br>(0.0160) | 0.0484***<br>(0.0161) | 0.0173<br>(0.0173)    |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |                      |                      |                       |                       |                       | 0.0830***<br>(0.0134) | 0.0808***<br>(0.0134) | 0.0741***<br>(0.0151) |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.0162<br>(0.0222)                                    | -0.0140<br>(0.0222)  | 0.00787<br>(0.0190)  | -0.0131<br>(0.0222)   | -0.0120<br>(0.0220)   | -0.000681<br>(0.0209) | -0.0148<br>(0.0220)   | -0.0136<br>(0.0218)   | -0.00516<br>(0.0199)  |
| F-stat                                  | 44.52  | 44.08                | 50.81                | 10.38                 | 8.97                  | 0.98                  | 37.94                 | 35.90                 | 23.59                 |
| Observations                            | 2616   | 2616                 | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| (B)                                     | Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                      |                      |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
|   | (1)  | (2)                  | (3)                  | (4)                   | (5)                   | (6)                   | (7)                   | (8)                   | (9)                   |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.0898**<br>(0.0352)                                   | 0.0879**<br>(0.0354) | 0.170***<br>(0.0286) |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |                      |                      | 0.0805***<br>(0.0239) | 0.0752***<br>(0.0241) | -0.00196<br>(0.0241)  |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |                      |                      |                       |                       |                       | 0.0858***<br>(0.0264) | 0.0814***<br>(0.0264) | 0.111***<br>(0.0254)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.0304<br>(0.0412)                                    | -0.0291<br>(0.0414)  | 0.00791<br>(0.0294)  | -0.0305<br>(0.0424)   | -0.0301<br>(0.0426)   | 0.000343<br>(0.0362)  | -0.0304<br>(0.0420)   | -0.0298<br>(0.0422)   | -0.0106<br>(0.0344)   |
| F-stat                                  | 6.41   | 6.08                 | 34.84                | 11.18                 | 9.54                  | 0.01                  | 10.42                 | 9.32                  | 18.73                 |
| Observations                            | 2616   | 2616                 | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Colonizer FE                            | No   | Yes                  | No                   | No                    | Yes                   | No                    | No                    | Yes                   | No                    |
| Country FE                              | No   | No                   | Yes                  | No                    | No                    | Yes                   | No                    | No                    | Yes                   |
| Geographic Controls                     | Yes  | Yes                  | Yes                  | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   |

*Notes:* All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variables are (A) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000, (B) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.4: Placebo First Stage—Ancient Water Sources and Historical Cities

| (A)                                     | Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (> 100,000)) |                      |                       |                      |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
|---|--|----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
|   | (1)  | (2)                  | (3)                   | (4)                  | (5)                   | (6)                   | (7)                   | (8)                   | (9)                   |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | -0.0246<br>(0.0182)                                    | -0.0236<br>(0.0169)  | 0.0227<br>(0.0172)    |                      |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |                      |                       | 0.0250<br>(0.0231)   | 0.0136<br>(0.0224)    | -0.0417**<br>(0.0165) |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |                      |                       |                      |                       |                       | 0.0183<br>(0.0196)    | 0.0102<br>(0.0186)    | 0.0196<br>(0.0168)    |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.0264<br>(0.0307)                                    | -0.0169<br>(0.0297)  | 0.0158<br>(0.0256)    | -0.0297<br>(0.0310)  | -0.0191<br>(0.0298)   | 0.0212<br>(0.0259)    | -0.0291<br>(0.0303)   | -0.0187<br>(0.0292)   | 0.0129<br>(0.0254)    |
| F-stat                                  | 1.81   | 1.92                 | 1.72                  | 1.16                 | 0.37                  | 6.33                  | 0.86                  | 0.30                  | 1.33                  |
| Observations                            | 2616   | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| (B)                                     | Log (Distance to a coastal trade point (< 100,000))    |                      |                       |                      |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
|   | (1)  | (2)                  | (3)                   | (4)                  | (5)                   | (6)                   | (7)                   | (8)                   | (9)                   |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | -0.0387<br>(0.0241)                                    | -0.0424*<br>(0.0241) | -0.00604<br>(0.0223)  |                      |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |                      |                       | 0.0485*<br>(0.0257)  | 0.0388<br>(0.0255)    | 0.0359*<br>(0.0190)   |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |                      |                       |                      |                       |                       | -0.0260<br>(0.0236)   | -0.0354<br>(0.0231)   | 0.00449<br>(0.0174)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.0500<br>(0.0312)                                    | -0.0473<br>(0.0307)  | -0.0457*<br>(0.0244)  | -0.0559*<br>(0.0314) | -0.0522*<br>(0.0310)  | -0.0510**<br>(0.0248) | -0.0507<br>(0.0316)   | -0.0472<br>(0.0310)   | -0.0459*<br>(0.0245)  |
| F-stat                                  | 2.55   | 3.06                 | 0.07                  | 3.50                 | 2.28                  | 3.51                  | 1.19                  | 2.31                  | 0.07                  |
| Observations                            | 2616   | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| (C)                                     | Log (Distance to a coastal trade route up to 1800)     |                      |                       |                      |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
|   | (1)  | (2)                  | (3)                   | (4)                  | (5)                   | (6)                   | (7)                   | (8)                   | (9)                   |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.0559**<br>(0.0236)                                   | 0.0528**<br>(0.0231) | 0.0685***<br>(0.0237) |                      |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |                      |                       | 0.101***<br>(0.0285) | 0.0858***<br>(0.0274) | 0.0128<br>(0.0228)    |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |                      |                       |                      |                       |                       | 0.0917***<br>(0.0254) | 0.0793***<br>(0.0245) | 0.0648***<br>(0.0237) |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | 0.0150<br>(0.0310)                                     | 0.0221<br>(0.0305)   | 0.0392<br>(0.0279)    | 0.0113<br>(0.0315)   | 0.0186<br>(0.0310)    | 0.0341<br>(0.0298)    | 0.0125<br>(0.0308)    | 0.0198<br>(0.0304)    | 0.0298<br>(0.0287)    |
| F-stat                                  | 5.51   | 5.13                 | 8.18                  | 12.45                | 9.63                  | 0.31                  | 12.82                 | 10.28                 | 7.35                  |
| Observations                            | 2616   | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Colonizer FE                            | No   | Yes                  | No                    | No                   | Yes                   | No                    | No                    | Yes                   | No                    |
| Country FE                              | No   | No                   | Yes                   | No                   | No                    | Yes                   | No                    | No                    | Yes                   |
| Geographic Controls                     | Yes  | Yes                  | Yes                   | Yes                  | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   |

*Notes:* All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variables are (A) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is more than 100,000, (B) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial coastal (non-landlocked) trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000, (C) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial coastal (non-landlocked) trade route up to 1800. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.5: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Night Light Luminosity

| (A)  | DMSP                  |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
|  | (1)<br>2005           | (2)<br>2010           | (3)<br>2013           | (4)<br>2005           | (5)<br>2010           | (6)<br>2013           |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 0.593*<br>(0.317)     | 0.559*<br>(0.334)     | 0.704**<br>(0.348)    |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                       |                       | 0.445*<br>(0.246)     | 0.419*<br>(0.248)     | 0.528**<br>(0.259)    |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.503***<br>(0.0669) | -0.561***<br>(0.0696) | -0.556***<br>(0.0655) | -0.497***<br>(0.0666) | -0.556***<br>(0.0695) | -0.550***<br>(0.0662) |
| Observations   | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 1.763                 | 2.332                 | 2.300                 | 1.763                 | 2.332                 | 2.300                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 2.749                 | 3.192                 | 3.140                 | 2.749                 | 3.192                 | 3.140                 |
| (B)  | VIIRS                 |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
|  | (1)<br>2013           | (2)<br>2015           | (3)<br>2019           | (4)<br>2013           | (5)<br>2015           | (6)<br>2019           |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 0.975***<br>(0.350)   | 1.102***<br>(0.377)   | 0.857**<br>(0.343)    |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                       |                       | 0.731***<br>(0.252)   | 0.826***<br>(0.265)   | 0.643***<br>(0.246)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.402***<br>(0.0605) | -0.473***<br>(0.0664) | -0.515***<br>(0.0670) | -0.393***<br>(0.0598) | -0.463***<br>(0.0632) | -0.506***<br>(0.0642) |
| Observations   | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 1.751                 | 1.875                 | 2.057                 | 1.751                 | 1.875                 | 2.057                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 2.565                 | 2.636                 | 2.783                 | 2.565                 | 2.636                 | 2.783                 |
| Country FE   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   |

*Notes:* All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus total luminosity from DMSP in 2005, 2010 and 2013, (B) logarithm of one plus total luminosity from VIIRS in 2013, 2015 and 2019. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. The interest variable are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (4)-(6). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.6: First Stage within Countries with the Sahara

|   | Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) |                       |                       |                     |                     |                       |                     |                     |                     |
|---|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
|   | (1)  | (2)                   | (3)                   | (4)                 | (5)                 | (6)                   | (7)                 | (8)                 | (9)                 |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.0664***<br>(0.0177)                                  | 0.0664***<br>(0.0177) | 0.0876***<br>(0.0211) |                     |                     |                       |                     |                     |                     |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |                       |                       | -0.0271<br>(0.0211) | -0.0271<br>(0.0211) | -0.0371*<br>(0.0217)  |                     |                     |                     |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |                       |                       |                     |                     |                       | 0.0182<br>(0.0181)  | 0.0182<br>(0.0181)  | 0.0178<br>(0.0192)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.0364<br>(0.0393)                                    | -0.0364<br>(0.0393)   | -0.0110<br>(0.0351)   | -0.0365<br>(0.0405) | -0.0365<br>(0.0405) | -0.0197<br>(0.0370)   | -0.0430<br>(0.0400) | -0.0430<br>(0.0400) | -0.0282<br>(0.0363) |
| F-stat                                  | 13.70  | 13.70                 | 16.82                 | 1.62                | 1.62                | 2.87                  | 1.00                | 1.00                | 0.84                |
| Observations                            | 1616   | 1616                  | 1616                  | 1616                | 1616                | 1616                  | 1616                | 1616                | 1616                |
|   | Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                       |                     |                     |                       |                     |                     |                     |
|   | (1)  | (2)                   | (3)                   | (4)                 | (5)                 | (6)                   | (7)                 | (8)                 | (9)                 |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | -0.0164<br>(0.0371)                                    | -0.0164<br>(0.0371)   | 0.119***<br>(0.0303)  |                     |                     |                       |                     |                     |                     |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |  |                       |                       | 0.00164<br>(0.0368) | 0.00164<br>(0.0368) | -0.0636**<br>(0.0312) |                     |                     |                     |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |  |                       |                       |                     |                     |                       | -0.0572<br>(0.0364) | -0.0572<br>(0.0364) | 0.0466<br>(0.0291)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.0982<br>(0.0874)                                    | -0.0982<br>(0.0874)   | -0.0164<br>(0.0607)   | -0.0972<br>(0.0870) | -0.0972<br>(0.0870) | -0.0256<br>(0.0674)   | -0.0929<br>(0.0877) | -0.0929<br>(0.0877) | -0.0408<br>(0.0681) |
| F-stat                                  | 0.19   | 0.19                  | 15.24                 | 0.00                | 0.00                | 4.08                  | 2.42                | 2.42                | 2.52                |
| Observations                            | 1616   | 1616                  | 1616                  | 1616                | 1616                | 1616                  | 1616                | 1616                | 1616                |
| Colonizer FE                            | No   | Yes                   | No                    | No                  | Yes                 | No                    | No                  | Yes                 | No                  |
| Country FE                              | No   | No                    | Yes                   | No                  | No                  | Yes                   | No                  | No                  | Yes                 |
| Geographic Controls                     | Yes  | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                 | Yes                 | Yes                   | Yes                 | Yes                 | Yes                 |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The observations restrict grid cells in Mauritania, Mali, Niger and Chad. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variables are (A) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000, (B) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.7: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Jihad within Countries with the Sahara

| (A)  | Log(Distance)          |                        |                        |                        |                        |                        |
|--|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
|  | (1)<br>2010-19         | (2)<br>2010-15         | (3)<br>2016-19         | (4)<br>2010-19         | (5)<br>2010-15         | (6)<br>2016-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 0.575*<br>(0.337)      | 0.978**<br>(0.388)     | 0.600*<br>(0.326)      |                        |                        |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                        |                        | 0.421**<br>(0.202)     | 0.717***<br>(0.210)    | 0.440**<br>(0.194)     |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | 0.217***<br>(0.0632)   | 0.128*<br>(0.0722)     | 0.277***<br>(0.0573)   | 0.217***<br>(0.0497)   | 0.129***<br>(0.0488)   | 0.278***<br>(0.0441)   |
| Observations   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 5.038                  | 5.270                  | 5.333                  | 5.038                  | 5.270                  | 5.333                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 1.114                  | 0.961                  | 1.157                  | 1.114                  | 0.961                  | 1.157                  |
| (B)  | Onset                  |                        |                        |                        |                        |                        |
|  | (1)<br>2010-19         | (2)<br>2010-15         | (3)<br>2016-19         | (4)<br>2010-19         | (5)<br>2010-15         | (6)<br>2016-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.139*<br>(0.0841)    | -0.188**<br>(0.0790)   | -0.137<br>(0.0842)     |                        |                        |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                        |                        | -0.102*<br>(0.0610)    | -0.138**<br>(0.0568)   | -0.101<br>(0.0619)     |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0791***<br>(0.0176) | -0.0643***<br>(0.0194) | -0.0895***<br>(0.0171) | -0.0792***<br>(0.0155) | -0.0645***<br>(0.0158) | -0.0896***<br>(0.0150) |
| Observations   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.110                  | 0.051                  | 0.095                  | 0.110                  | 0.051                  | 0.095                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.312                  | 0.220                  | 0.293                  | 0.312                  | 0.220                  | 0.293                  |
| (C)  | Intensity              |                        |                        |                        |                        |                        |
|  | (1)<br>2010-19         | (2)<br>2010-15         | (3)<br>2016-19         | (4)<br>2010-19         | (5)<br>2010-15         | (6)<br>2016-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.458**<br>(0.224)    | -0.301**<br>(0.131)    | -0.392*<br>(0.206)     |                        |                        |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                        |                        | -0.336**<br>(0.164)    | -0.221**<br>(0.0934)   | -0.287*<br>(0.153)     |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.200***<br>(0.0482)  | -0.0888***<br>(0.0284) | -0.184***<br>(0.0436)  | -0.201***<br>(0.0403)  | -0.0891***<br>(0.0233) | -0.185***<br>(0.0373)  |
| Observations   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   | 1616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.186                  | 0.070                  | 0.154                  | 0.186                  | 0.070                  | 0.154                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.619                  | 0.355                  | 0.551                  | 0.619                  | 0.355                  | 0.551                  |
| Country FE   | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (4)-(6). Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for the logarithm of distance (km) to the nearest water sources today, landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.8: First Stage for Pre-colonial Cities with Less Than 50,000 population

|   | (1)                    | (2)                    | (3)                   | (4)                    | (5)                    | (6)                   | (7)                    | (8)                    | (9)                    |
|---|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.105***<br>(0.0170)   | 0.106***<br>(0.0170)   | 0.128***<br>(0.0186)  |                        |                        |                       |                        |                        |                        |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |                        |                        |                       | 0.0536***<br>(0.0155)  | 0.0498***<br>(0.0155)  | 0.0175<br>(0.0166)    |                        |                        |                        |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |                        |                        |                       |                        |                        | 0.0829***<br>(0.0141) | 0.0806***<br>(0.0141)  | 0.0744***<br>(0.0154)  |                        |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.0703***<br>(0.0199) | -0.0671***<br>(0.0200) | -0.0422**<br>(0.0181) | -0.0675***<br>(0.0208) | -0.0654***<br>(0.0207) | -0.0508**<br>(0.0204) | -0.0692***<br>(0.0201) | -0.0668***<br>(0.0200) | -0.0552***<br>(0.0192) |
| Colonizer FE                            | No                     | Yes                    | No                    | No                     | Yes                    | No                    | No                     | Yes                    | No                     |
| Country FE                              | No                     | No                     | Yes                   | No                     | No                     | Yes                   | No                     | No                     | Yes                    |
| F-stat                                  | 37.97                  | 38.44                  | 46.86                 | 11.77                  | 10.14                  | 1.08                  | 34.09                  | 32.32                  | 23.09                  |
| Observations                            | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variable is the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 50,000. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.9: IV Estimates of Pre-colonial Cities with Less Than 50,000 Population on Jihad

|   | Log(Distance)         |                       |                       |
|---|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
|   | (1)<br>2010-19        | (2)<br>2010-15        | (3)<br>2016-19        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 50,000)) | 1.300***<br>(0.289)   | 1.415***<br>(0.277)   | 1.487***<br>(0.310)   |
| Observations  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                      | 4.932                 | 5.211                 | 5.264                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)  | 1.157                 | 1.021                 | 1.180                 |
| (B)   | Onset                 |                       |                       |
|   | (1)<br>2010-19        | (2)<br>2010-15        | (3)<br>2016-19        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 50,000)) | -0.326***<br>(0.0786) | -0.339***<br>(0.0749) | -0.312***<br>(0.0850) |
| Observations  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                      | 0.129                 | 0.071                 | 0.100                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)  | 0.335                 | 0.258                 | 0.301                 |
| (C)   | Intensity             |                       |                       |
|   | (1)<br>2010-19        | (2)<br>2010-15        | (3)<br>2016-19        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 50,000)) | -1.229***<br>(0.351)  | -0.888***<br>(0.266)  | -1.037***<br>(0.330)  |
| Observations  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                      | 0.244                 | 0.118                 | 0.188                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)  | 0.771                 | 0.520                 | 0.668                 |
| Country FE  | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   |
| Geographic Controls                                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. In all the columns, the interest variable is the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 50,000. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for the logarithm of distance (km) to the nearest water sources today, landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.10: First Stage for Pre-colonial Cities with Less Than 50,000 population within Countries with the Sahara

|   | (1)                   | (2)                   | (3)                   | (4)                   | (5)                   | (6)                   | (7)                   | (8)                   | (9)                   |
|---|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake)       | 0.0618***<br>(0.0189) | 0.0618***<br>(0.0189) | 0.0873***<br>(0.0220) |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient river)      |                       |                       |                       | -0.0105<br>(0.0208)   | -0.0105<br>(0.0208)   | -0.0208<br>(0.0212)   |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to an ancient lake/river) |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       |                       | 0.0267<br>(0.0187)    | 0.0267<br>(0.0187)    | 0.0306<br>(0.0190)    |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)    | -0.135***<br>(0.0334) | -0.135***<br>(0.0334) | -0.106***<br>(0.0329) | -0.138***<br>(0.0356) | -0.138***<br>(0.0356) | -0.118***<br>(0.0351) | -0.142***<br>(0.0345) | -0.142***<br>(0.0345) | -0.123***<br>(0.0339) |
| Colonizer FE                            | No                    | Yes                   | No                    | No                    | Yes                   | No                    | No                    | Yes                   | No                    |
| Country FE                              | No                    | No                    | Yes                   | No                    | No                    | Yes                   | No                    | No                    | Yes                   |
| F-stat                                  | 10.46                 | 10.46                 | 15.44                 | 0.25                  | 0.25                  | 0.94                  | 1.99                  | 1.99                  | 2.52                  |
| Observations                            | 1616                  | 1616                  | 1616                  | 1616                  | 1616                  | 1616                  | 1616                  | 1616                  | 1616                  |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The observations restrict grid cells in Mauritania, Mali, Niger and Chad. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variable is the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 50,000. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.11: IV Estimates of Pre-colonial Cities with Less Than 50,000 population on Jihad within Countries with the Sahara

|   | <b>(A)</b>           |                      |                    |
|---|----------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
|   | <b>Log(Distance)</b> |                      |                    |
|   | (1)<br>2010-19       | (2)<br>2010-15       | (3)<br>2016-19     |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 50,000)) | 0.577*<br>(0.345)    | 0.981**<br>(0.404)   | 0.603*<br>(0.335)  |
| Observations  | 1616                 | 1616                 | 1616               |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                      | 5.038                | 5.270                | 5.333              |
| SD (Dep. Var.)  | 1.114                | 0.961                | 1.157              |
| <b>(B)</b>  | <b>Onset</b>         |                      |                    |
|   | (1)<br>2010-19       | (2)<br>2010-15       | (3)<br>2016-19     |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 50,000)) | -0.140*<br>(0.0847)  | -0.189**<br>(0.0781) | -0.138<br>(0.0851) |
| Observations  | 1616                 | 1616                 | 1616               |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                      | 0.110                | 0.051                | 0.095              |
| SD (Dep. Var.)  | 0.312                | 0.220                | 0.293              |
| <b>(C)</b>  | <b>Intensity</b>     |                      |                    |
|   | (1)<br>2010-19       | (2)<br>2010-15       | (3)<br>2016-19     |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 50,000)) | -0.460**<br>(0.223)  | -0.303**<br>(0.130)  | -0.393*<br>(0.205) |
| Observations  | 1616                 | 1616                 | 1616               |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                      | 0.186                | 0.070                | 0.154              |
| SD (Dep. Var.)  | 0.619                | 0.355                | 0.551              |
| Country FE  | Yes                  | Yes                  | Yes                |
| Geographic Controls                                   | Yes                  | Yes                  | Yes                |

*Notes:* All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The observations restrict grid cells in Mauritania, Mali, Niger and Chad. The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. In all the columns, the interest variable is the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 50,000. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for the logarithm of distance (km) to the nearest water sources today, landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial autocorrelation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.12: Ancient Water Sources (the 2nd measure) and Historical Landlocked Cities

| <b>(A) Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (&lt; 100,000))</b> |                        |                        |                       |
|--|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|
|  | (1)                    | (2)                    | (3)                   |
| Log (Ancient Water Access)   | -0.0892***<br>(0.0192) | -0.0869***<br>(0.0188) | -0.144***<br>(0.0221) |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                                 | 0.00558<br>(0.0232)    | 0.00402<br>(0.0230)    | 0.0259<br>(0.0193)    |
| R <sup>2</sup>   | 0.649                  | 0.651                  | 0.722                 |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>   | 0.648                  | 0.650                  | 0.721                 |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)   | 5.951                  | 5.951                  | 5.951                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.840                  | 0.840                  | 0.840                 |
| <b>(B) Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)</b>     |                        |                        |                       |
|  | (1)                    | (2)                    | (3)                   |
| Log (Ancient Water Access)   | -0.00173<br>(0.0445)   | 0.00216<br>(0.0444)    | -0.193***<br>(0.0398) |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                                 | -0.0194<br>(0.0383)    | -0.0209<br>(0.0383)    | 0.0216<br>(0.0271)    |
| R <sup>2</sup>   | 0.520                  | 0.523                  | 0.696                 |
| Adj-R <sup>2</sup>   | 0.518                  | 0.522                  | 0.696                 |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)   | 5.587                  | 5.587                  | 5.587                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 1.175                  | 1.175                  | 1.175                 |
| Colonizer FE   | No                     | Yes                    | No                    |
| Country FE   | No                     | No                     | Yes                   |
| Geographic Controls  | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                   |

*Notes:* All regressions are estimated using OLS. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. The dependent variables are (A) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000, (B) the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, and ruggedness in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.13: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Jihad (with the 2nd IV measure)

|  | Log(Distance)          |                      |                        |                        |                      |                        |
|--|------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09       | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2001-09       | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 1.609***<br>(0.330)    | 0.726***<br>(0.217)  | 1.833***<br>(0.355)    |                        |                      |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                      |                        | 1.193***<br>(0.210)    | 0.538***<br>(0.117)  | 1.358***<br>(0.242)    |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | 0.138***<br>(0.0430)   | 0.0198<br>(0.0319)   | 0.129***<br>(0.0443)   | 0.142***<br>(0.0363)   | 0.0212<br>(0.0301)   | 0.132***<br>(0.0371)   |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                 | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                 | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 4.816                  | 5.698                | 4.932                  | 4.816                  | 5.698                | 4.932                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 1.101                  | 0.743                | 1.157                  | 1.101                  | 0.743                | 1.157                  |
| (B)  | Onset                  |                      |                        |                        |                      |                        |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09       | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2001-09       | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.395***<br>(0.0942)  | -0.0142<br>(0.0144)  | -0.400***<br>(0.0945)  |                        |                      |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                      |                        | -0.293***<br>(0.0639)  | -0.0105<br>(0.00984) | -0.297***<br>(0.0641)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0403***<br>(0.0123) | 0.00346<br>(0.00315) | -0.0438***<br>(0.0122) | -0.0411***<br>(0.0112) | 0.00343<br>(0.00318) | -0.0446***<br>(0.0111) |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                 | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                 | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.133                  | 0.011                | 0.129                  | 0.133                  | 0.011                | 0.129                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.339                  | 0.106                | 0.335                  | 0.339                  | 0.106                | 0.335                  |
| (C)  | Intensity              |                      |                        |                        |                      |                        |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09       | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2001-09       | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -1.565***<br>(0.447)   | -0.0324<br>(0.0250)  | -1.569***<br>(0.448)   |                        |                      |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                      |                        | -1.160***<br>(0.285)   | -0.0240<br>(0.0175)  | -1.163***<br>(0.285)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0907**<br>(0.0392)  | 0.00354<br>(0.00337) | -0.0946**<br>(0.0392)  | -0.0937***<br>(0.0348) | 0.00348<br>(0.00346) | -0.0976***<br>(0.0347) |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                 | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                 | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.249                  | 0.011                | 0.244                  | 0.249                  | 0.011                | 0.244                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.775                  | 0.109                | 0.771                  | 0.775                  | 0.109                | 0.771                  |
| Country FE   | Yes                    | Yes                  | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                  | Yes                    |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes                    | Yes                  | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                  | Yes                    |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of the Ancient Water Access as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (4)-(6). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.14: Robustness to Spatial-Autocorrelation

| (A)  | Log(Distance)  |                |                |
|--|----------------|----------------|----------------|
|  | (1)<br>2010-19 | (2)<br>2010-15 | (3)<br>2016-19 |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 1.306          | 1.421          | 1.493          |
| 200km cutoff   | [0.466]***     | [0.415]***     | [0.515]***     |
| 300km cutoff   | [0.525]**      | [0.445]***     | [0.595]**      |
| 400km cutoff   | [0.520]**      | [0.420]***     | [0.598]**      |
| 500km cutoff   | [0.498]***     | [0.388]***     | [0.573]***     |
| 1000km cutoff  | [0.588]**      | [0.427]***     | [0.666]**      |
| Observations   | 2616           | 2616           | 2616           |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 4.932          | 5.211          | 5.264          |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 1.157          | 1.021          | 1.180          |
| (B)  | Onset          |                |                |
|  | (1)<br>2010-19 | (2)<br>2010-15 | (3)<br>2016-19 |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.327         | -0.340         | -0.314         |
| 200km cutoff   | [0.125]***     | [0.121]***     | [0.142]**      |
| 300km cutoff   | [0.134]**      | [0.132]**      | [0.155]**      |
| 400km cutoff   | [0.122]***     | [0.121]***     | [0.140]**      |
| 500km cutoff   | [0.102]***     | [0.102]***     | [0.116]***     |
| 1000km cutoff  | [0.108]***     | [0.0927]***    | [0.121]***     |
| Observations   | 2616           | 2616           | 2616           |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.129          | 0.071          | 0.100          |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.335          | 0.258          | 0.301          |
| (C)  | Intensity      |                |                |
|  | (1)<br>2010-19 | (2)<br>2010-15 | (3)<br>2016-19 |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -1.234         | -0.892         | -1.042         |
| 200km cutoff   | [0.576]**      | [0.425]**      | [0.540]*       |
| 300km cutoff   | [0.613]**      | [0.449]**      | [0.570]*       |
| 400km cutoff   | [0.558]**      | [0.419]**      | [0.510]**      |
| 500km cutoff   | [0.474]***     | [0.364]**      | [0.429]**      |
| 1000km cutoff  | [0.474]***     | [0.339]***     | [0.425]**      |
| Observations   | 2616           | 2616           | 2616           |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.244          | 0.118          | 0.188          |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.771          | 0.520          | 0.668          |
| Country FE   | Yes            | Yes            | Yes            |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes            | Yes            | Yes            |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of the Ancient Water Access as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoffs in brackets.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.15: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Jihad (UCDP)

|  | Log(Distance)          |                        |                        |                        |                        |                        |
|--|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09         | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2001-09         | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 1.322***<br>(0.270)    | 1.112***<br>(0.214)    | 1.473***<br>(0.280)    |                        |                        |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                        |                        | 0.992***<br>(0.175)    | 0.834***<br>(0.138)    | 1.105***<br>(0.184)    |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | 0.159***<br>(0.0396)   | 0.0685**<br>(0.0275)   | 0.155***<br>(0.0412)   | 0.162***<br>(0.0341)   | 0.0706**<br>(0.0291)   | 0.158***<br>(0.0343)   |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 4.959                  | 5.866                  | 5.070                  | 4.959                  | 5.866                  | 5.070                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 1.099                  | 0.779                  | 1.169                  | 1.099                  | 0.779                  | 1.169                  |
| (B)  | Onset                  |                        |                        |                        |                        |                        |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09         | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2001-09         | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.363***<br>(0.0808)  | -0.0840**<br>(0.0406)  | -0.374***<br>(0.0814)  |                        |                        |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                        |                        | -0.273***<br>(0.0588)  | -0.0631**<br>(0.0300)  | -0.281***<br>(0.0591)  |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0463***<br>(0.0120) | -0.000444<br>(0.00362) | -0.0468***<br>(0.0121) | -0.0470***<br>(0.0107) | -0.000607<br>(0.00407) | -0.0476***<br>(0.0108) |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.123                  | 0.015                  | 0.120                  | 0.123                  | 0.015                  | 0.120                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.328                  | 0.123                  | 0.325                  | 0.328                  | 0.123                  | 0.325                  |
| (C)  | Intensity              |                        |                        |                        |                        |                        |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09         | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2001-09         | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -1.248***<br>(0.354)   | -0.0827**<br>(0.0402)  | -1.250***<br>(0.355)   |                        |                        |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                        |                        | -0.937***<br>(0.236)   | -0.0621**<br>(0.0295)  | -0.938***<br>(0.236)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0747**<br>(0.0368)  | -0.00109<br>(0.00358)  | -0.0746**<br>(0.0368)  | -0.0771**<br>(0.0319)  | -0.00125<br>(0.00405)  | -0.0770**<br>(0.0318)  |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   | 2616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.217                  | 0.013                  | 0.214                  | 0.217                  | 0.013                  | 0.214                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.712                  | 0.112                  | 0.708                  | 0.712                  | 0.112                  | 0.708                  |
| Country FE   | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    | Yes                    |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). In this table, the jihadistic events data comes from Uppsala Conflict Data Program (UCDP) in 2001-2019. The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (4)-(6). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table A.16: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Non-Jihad within Countries with the Sahara

| (A)  | Log(Distance)         |                      |                        |                       |                     |                        |
|--|-----------------------|----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
|  | (1)<br>All            | (2)<br>2001-09       | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All            | (5)<br>2001-09      | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.259<br>(0.275)     | -0.867***<br>(0.309) | 0.00606<br>(0.248)     |                       |                     |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                      |                        | -0.190<br>(0.203)     | -0.636**<br>(0.260) | 0.00444<br>(0.182)     |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | 0.138***<br>(0.0500)  | 0.0857<br>(0.0619)   | 0.201***<br>(0.0447)   | 0.138***<br>(0.0500)  | 0.0848<br>(0.0575)  | 0.201***<br>(0.0447)   |
| Observations   | 1616                  | 1616                 | 1616                   | 1616                  | 1616                | 1616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 4.433                 | 5.047                | 4.576                  | 4.433                 | 5.047               | 4.576                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.930                 | 0.934                | 0.892                  | 0.930                 | 0.934               | 0.892                  |
| (B)  | Onset                 |                      |                        |                       |                     |                        |
|  | (1)<br>All            | (2)<br>2001-09       | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All            | (5)<br>2001-09      | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 0.0185<br>(0.0947)    | 0.132*<br>(0.0711)   | -0.0732<br>(0.0826)    |                       |                     |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                      |                        | 0.0136<br>(0.0691)    | 0.0967*<br>(0.0547) | -0.0537<br>(0.0640)    |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0397*<br>(0.0217)  | 0.0168<br>(0.0142)   | -0.0613***<br>(0.0190) | -0.0397*<br>(0.0217)  | 0.0169<br>(0.0143)  | -0.0614***<br>(0.0198) |
| Observations   | 1616                  | 1616                 | 1616                   | 1616                  | 1616                | 1616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.166                 | 0.063                | 0.130                  | 0.166                 | 0.063               | 0.130                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.372                 | 0.242                | 0.336                  | 0.372                 | 0.242               | 0.336                  |
| (C)  | Intensity             |                      |                        |                       |                     |                        |
|  | (1)<br>All            | (2)<br>2001-09       | (3)<br>2010-19         | (4)<br>All            | (5)<br>2001-09      | (6)<br>2010-19         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 0.137<br>(0.193)      | 0.201<br>(0.126)     | -0.0391<br>(0.153)     |                       |                     |                        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                      |                        | 0.100<br>(0.140)      | 0.148<br>(0.0967)   | -0.0287<br>(0.114)     |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0953**<br>(0.0462) | 0.0368<br>(0.0234)   | -0.133***<br>(0.0393)  | -0.0951**<br>(0.0457) | 0.0370<br>(0.0235)  | -0.133***<br>(0.0396)  |
| Observations   | 1616                  | 1616                 | 1616                   | 1616                  | 1616                | 1616                   |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.256                 | 0.085                | 0.194                  | 0.256                 | 0.085               | 0.194                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.676                 | 0.383                | 0.590                  | 0.676                 | 0.383               | 0.590                  |
| Country FE   | Yes                   | Yes                  | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                 | Yes                    |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes                   | Yes                  | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                 | Yes                    |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The observations restrict grid cells in Mauritania, Mali, Niger and Chad. The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest non-jihadist event during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if non-jihadist event occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of non-jihadist events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (4)-(6). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

## B Construction of Historical States

Cultures of West Africa creates the maps that show spatial locations of historical states before colonization as well as modern countries after independence by using multiple sources of references. They provide maps about state landscapes from 0 AD to 1980 AD. We digitized maps for historical states from 1330 AD to 1914 AD just after colonization conquest, using Arc GIS. Figure B.1 and Figure B.2 shows our digitized maps.

To identify which states consist of Muslims predominantly, we rely on Kasule (1998) (p.58) and Ruthven et al. (2004) (p.74-75) that show the extent of Islam circa 1800 AD and locations of states. However, Mossi state and Kong state extended out of Islamic extent. Hence, we rely on additional resources to judge if they were Islamic states. According to Azarya (1980) (p.425), since Kong state was ruled by Muslim, we judge it as the Islamic state. On the other hand, according to Skinner (1958) (p. 1102), since Mossi state was pagan until European conquests, it was not the Islamic state.

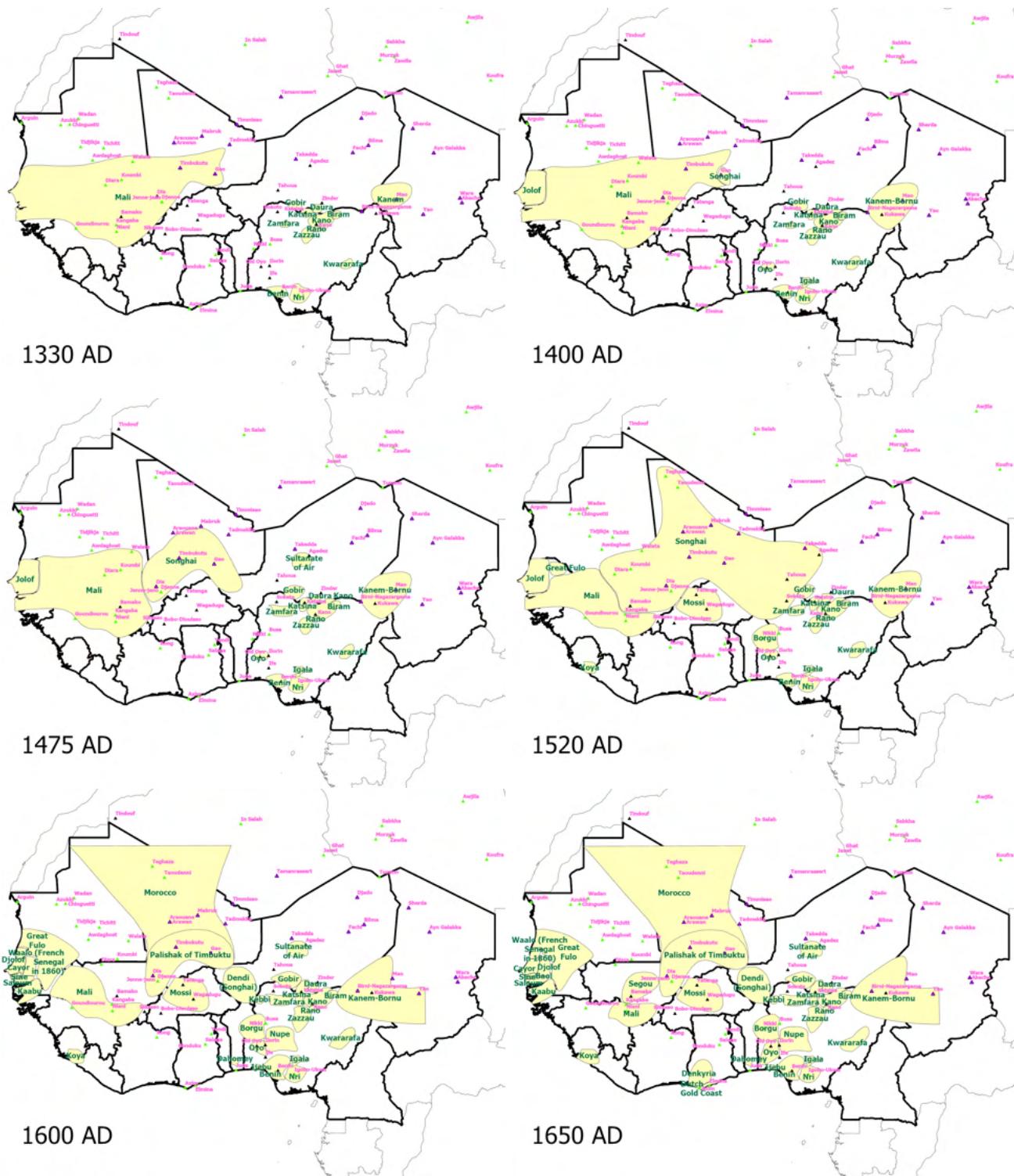


Figure B.1: Historical States over the Centuries

*Notes:* These maps show the evolution of historical states from 1330 AD to 1650 AD. Yellow regions indicate historical states. We digitize the maps from [Cultures of West Africa](#). The purple triangles indicate pre-colonial inland trade points with less than 100,000 population today, the yellow green triangles indicate pre-colonial coastal trade points with less than 100,000 population today, and the black triangles indicate the other pre-colonial trade points.

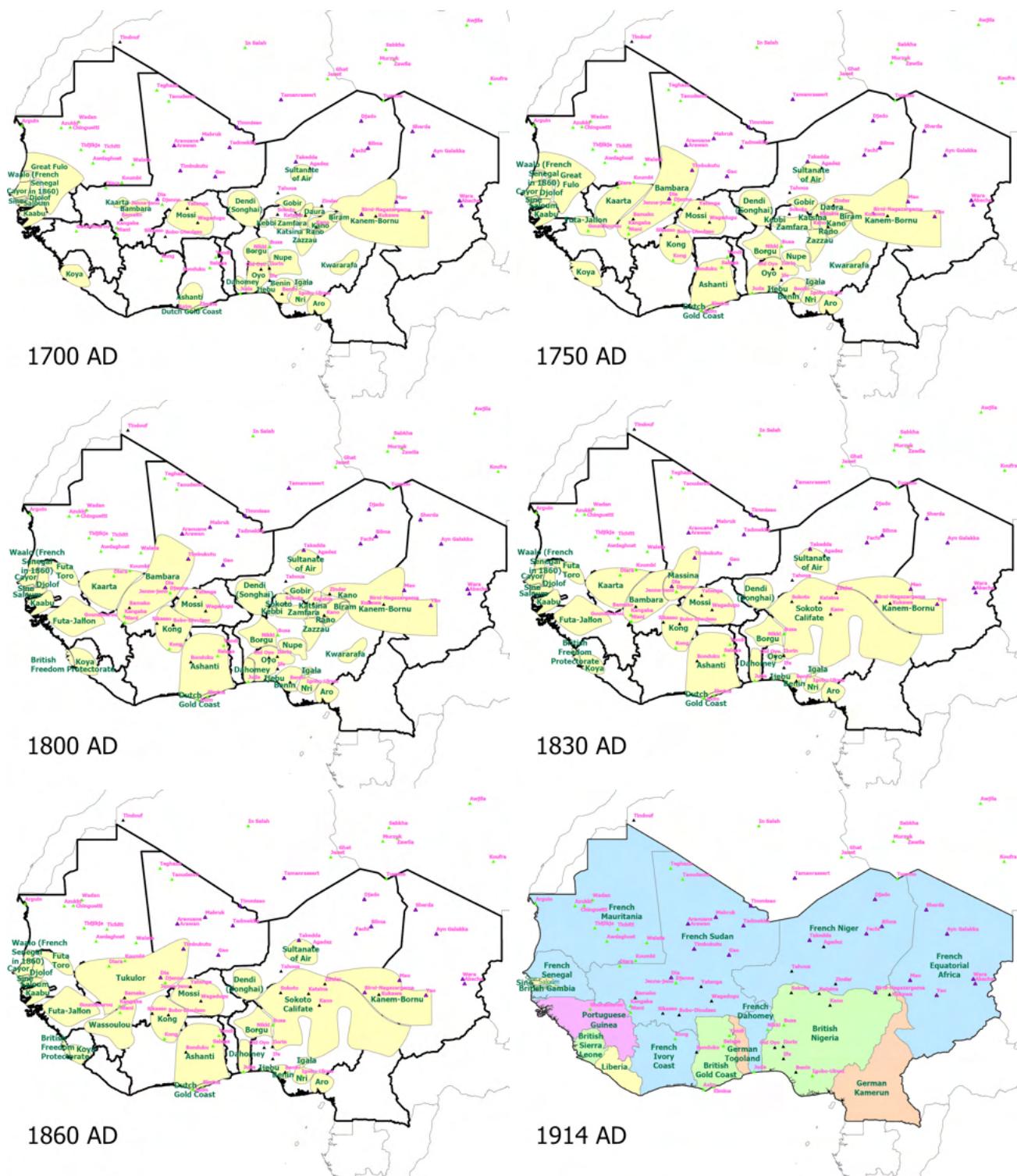


Figure B.2: Historical States over the Centuries (cont'd)

**Notes:** These maps show the evolution of historical states from 1700 AD to 1914 AD. Yellow regions indicate historical states before 1860 AD. In 1914 AD, the light blue regions indicate the French territory, the light green regions indicate British territory, the light purple region indicates Portuguese territory, the light orange regions indicate German territory, and the yellow regions indicate independent states. We digitize the maps from [Cultures of West Africa](#). The purple triangles indicate pre-colonial inland trade points with less than 100,000 population today, the yellow green triangles indicate pre-colonial coastal trade points with less than 100,000 population today, and the black triangles indicate the other pre-colonial trade points.

## C Additional Data Sources and Variables

### Pre-Colonial Variables

**Cities in 1400.** Indicator for whether a city with a population larger than 200,000 in 1400 was in a given area. Source: [Chandler \(1987\)](#).

**Population in 800.** We use the History Database of the Global Environment (HYDE, version 3.1) constructed by [Klein Goldewijk et al. \(2010\)](#).

**Historical Islamic states.** The indicator which takes a value of one if a grid cell locates in historical Islamic states (given by Appendix B), otherwise takes a value of 0. If a grid cell strands in both Islamic states and Non-Islamic states, we assign the state information with larger size in a grid cell.

**Jurisdictional hierarchy.** We use “Jurisdictional Hierarchy beyond the Local Community” (v33) in *Ethnographic Atlas*. This is an ordered variable which indicates 1. “No political authority beyond local community (e.g., autonomous bands and villages),” 2. “One level (e.g., petty chiefdoms),” 3.“Two levels (e.g., larger chiefdoms),” 4.“Three levels (e.g., states),” and 5.“Four levels (e.g., large states).”

**Polygamy.** We use “Marital composition: monogamy and polygamy” (v9) in *Ethnographic Atlas*. This is an categorical variable which indicates 1. “Monogamous,” 2. “Polygynous, with polygyny occasional or limited,” 3.“Polygynous, with polygyny common and preferentially sororal, and co-wives not reported to occupy separate quarters,” 4.“Polygynous, with polygyny common and preferentially sororal, and co-wives typically occupying separate quarters,” 5.“Polygynous, with polygyny general and not reported to be preferentially sororal, and co-wives typically occupying separate quarters,” 6. “Polygynous, with polygyny general and not reported to be preferentially sororal, and co-wives not reported to occupy separate quarters,” and 7.“Polyandrous.” For our analyses, we use an indicator variable which takes a value of 0 if the categorical variable takes a value of either 0 or 7, otherwise takes a value of 1.

**Irrigation.** We use “Agriculture: intensity” (v28) in *Ethnographic Atlas*. This is an ordered variables which indicates 1. “Complete absence of agriculture,” 2. “Casual agriculture, i.e., the slight or sporadic cultivation of food or other plants incidental to a primary dependence upon other subsistence practices,” 3.“Extensive or shifting cultivation, as where new fields are cleared annually, cultivated for a year or two, and then allowed to revert to forest or brush for a long fallow period,” 4.“Horticulture, i.e., semi-intensive agriculture limited mainly to vegetable gardens or groves of fruit trees rather than the cultivation of field crops,” 5.“Intensive agriculture on permanent fields, utilizing fertilization by compost or animal manure, crop rotation, or other techniques so that fallowing is either unnecessary or is confined to relatively short periods,” and 6.“Intensive cultivation where it is largely dependent upon irrigation.” For our analyses, we use an indicator variable which takes a value of 1 if the ordered variable takes a value of 6, otherwise takes a value of 0.

**Class stratification.** We use “Class differentiation: primary” (v66) in *Ethnographic Atlas*. This is an categorical variable which indicates 1. “Absence of significant class distinctions among freemen (slavery is treated in EA070), ignoring variations in individual repute achieved through skill, valor, piety, or wisdom,” 2. “Wealth distinctions, based on the possession or distribution of property, present and socially important but not crystallized into distinct and hereditary social classes,” 3.“Elite stratification, in which an elite class derives its superior status from, and perpetuates it through, control over scarce resources, particularly land, and is thereby differentiated from a property-less proletariat or serf class,” 4.“Dual stratification into a hereditary

aristocracy and a lower class of ordinary commoners or freemen, where traditionally ascribed noble status is at least as decisive as control over scarce resources," and 5."Complex stratification into social classes correlated in large measure with extensive differentiation of occupational statuses." For our analyses, we use an ordered variable which takes a value of 0 if the categorical variable takes a value of 1, and takes a value of 1 if the categorical variable takes a value of 0 otherwise takes a value of either 2 or 3, otherwise takes a value of 2.

**Local headman.** We use "Political succession" (v72) in *Ethnographic Atlas*. This is an categorical variable which indicates 1. "Patrilineal heir," 2. "Matrilineal heir," 3."Nonhereditary succession through appointment by some higher authority," 4."Nonhereditary succession on the basis primarily of seniority or age," 5."Nonhereditary succession through influence, e.g., of wealth or social status," 6."Nonhereditary succession through election or some other mode of formal consensus," 7."Nonhereditary succession through informal consensus," and 8."Absence of any office resembling that of a local headman." For our analyses, we use an indicator variable which takes a value of 1 if the categorical variable takes a value of either 6 or 7, otherwise takes a value of 0.

## Colonial Variables

**Atlantic slave exports.** The logarithm of one plus the number of the Atlantic slave trade exports at ethnic homeland in the 1800s. Source: [Nunn \(2008\)](#).

**Distance to a mission station.** The logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest mission station from a centroid of each grid cell. Source: [Nunn \(2010\)](#).

**Distance to a colonial railway.** The logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest colonial railway from a centroid of each grid cell. Source: [Nunn and Wantchekon \(2011\)](#).

## Geographical Variables

**Distance to water sources today.** The minimum distance to either river or lakes from a unit of analysis. The source of river centerlines come from [Natural Earth](#). "Rivers + lake centerlines" version4.1.0. and lakes from [HydroLAKES](#).

**Elevation.** Mean elevation within a given area in kilometers. Source: Four Tiles: "GT30W020N40," "GT30E020N40," "GT30W020S10," and "GT30E020S10" from [GTOPO30](#).

**Agricultural suitability.** Mean land quality for agriculture within a given area. Source: [Michalopoulos \(2012\)](#).

**Caloric suitability.** The average caloric suitability (1000 Cal) within the unit of analysis. Source: [Galor and Özak \(2015\)](#), [Galor and Özak \(2016\)](#) and [Galor et al. \(2017\)](#).

**Ecological diversity.** Ecological diversity constructed by [Fenske \(2014\)](#).

**Temperature.** The average temperature within the unit of analysis for the period 2001-2017, calculated based on Terrestrial Air Temperature: 1900-2017 Gridded Monthly Time Series (V 5.01) from [Matsuura and Willmott \(2018\)](#).

**Precipitation.** The average precipitation within the unit of analysis for the period 2001-2017, calculated based on Terrestrial Precipitation: 1900-2017 Gridded Monthly Time Series (V 5.01) from [Matsuura and Willmott \(2018\)](#).

**Malaria suitability.** Mean malaria suitability index within a given area. Source: [Sachs et al. \(2004\)](#)

**Distance to the coast.** The logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest coastal point from a centroid of each grid cell. Source: [Natural Earth](#). “Coastline” version 4.1.0.

**Ruggedness.** Index of terrain ruggedness as constructed by [Nunn and Puga \(2012\)](#) for cells at 30 arc-second resolution. The variable used in the analysis is the average value of the index within the unit of analysis.

## Contemporary Variables

**Ethnologue.** [World Language Mapping System \(WLMS\)](#) Database maps the location of ethnic groups’ homelands. It maps the traditional homelands which correspond to the ones covered by the 15th edition of [Ethnologue \(2005\)](#). However, the WLMS does not map in the following: populations away from their homelands (e.g., in cities, refugee populations, etc.), immigrant languages, ethnic groups of unknown location, widespread ethnicities (i.e., groups whose boundaries are essentially identical to a country’s boundary) and extinct languages. We match between Ethnologue and WRD based on the unique Ethnologue identifier for each ethnic group within a country.<sup>27</sup>

**Muslims in 2005.** [World Religion Database \(WRD\)](#) provides us with fractions of Muslims at ethnic group level within a country in 2005.

**Population.** [WorldPop datasets](#) provide approximately  $100\text{m} \times 100\text{m}$  cell-level estimated population density ([Tatem 2017](#)). See [Stevens et al. \(2015\)](#) and [Lloyd et al. \(2019\)](#) for the technical detail for constructing this dataset. From this raw data, we construct approximately  $1\text{km} \times 1\text{km}$  cell-level estimated population density in the both countries.

**Alternative conflict events data.** Additional data on conflict comes from Uppsala Conflict Data Program Georeferenced Event Dataset Version 21.1 (UCDP GED) ([Croicu and Sundberg 2013](#); [Pettersson and Öberg 2020](#); [Pettersson et al. 2021](#); [Sundberg and Melander 2013](#)). The UCDP GED codes geo-locations of events, times of events, and names of conflict actors which engage in each event, covering the period between 1989 and 2020. We follow a similar strategy as what we did with the ACLED to pick jihadist organizations.

## Afrobarometer

We use respondents in West African countries available in rounds 6 and 7. The West African countries include Benin, Burkina Faso, Cabo Verde, Cameroon, Côte d’Ivoire, Gambia (round 7 only), Ghana, Guinea, Liberia, Mali, Niger, Nigeria, Senegal, Sierra Leone and Togo. Round 6 was surveyed between 2014 and 2015. Round 7 was surveyed between 2016 and 2018.

**Age.** A respondent’s age. Survey questions: Q1 (rounds 6 and 7).

**Female.** A dummy for whether a respondent is female. Survey questions: Q101 (rounds 6 and 7).

**Education.** The ten categories of educational attainment. They are classified as “no formal schooling,” “Informal schooling only,” “Some primary schooling,” “Primary school completed,” “Some secondary school/high school,” “Secondary school completed/high school,” “Post-secondary qualifications, not univ,” “Some university,” “University completed,” or “Post-graduate.” Survey questions: Q97 (rounds 6 and 7).

**Living conditions.** The five categories of present living conditions. They are classified as “Very Bad,” “Fairly bad,” “Neither good nor bad,” “Fairly good,” or “Very good.” Survey questions:

---

<sup>27</sup>There are fifteen groups which cannot be matched to WRD. For the ethnic groups, we utilize the percent of each religion from [Joshua Project](#).

Q4B (rounds 6 and 7).

**Religion.** A respondent's religion was asked in Q98A (round 6) and Q98 (round 7). They are condensed as "Christian," "Muslim," or "Other" in the variable "RELIG\_COND" of rounds 6 and 7. We use the variable to restrict the sample to Muslim respondents.

**Neighbors from different religion.** A respondent was asked whether she would like having people of a different religion as neighbors, dislike it, or not care. A respondent chose one of the following answers: 1."Strongly dislike," 2."Somewhat dislike," 3."Would not care," 4."Somewhat like," or 5."Strongly like." We use the variable which takes the values of 1 through 5 as a dependent variable. Survey questions: Q89A (round 6) and Q87A (round 7). In Table 10, we re-scaled the variable to the following for the clearer interpretation of the results: 1."Strongly like," 2."Somewhat like," 3."Would not care," 4."Somewhat dislike," and 5."Strongly like."

**Governed by religious law.** A respondent was asked which of the following statements is closest to her view: "Our country should be governed primarily by religious law" (Statement 1) or "Our country should be governed only by civil law" (Statement 2). A respondent chose one of the following answers: 1."Agree very strongly with statement 2," 2."Agree with statement 2," 3."Agree with neither," 4."Agree with statement 1," or 5."Agree very strongly with statement 1." We use the variable which takes the values of 1 through 5 as a dependent variable. Survey question: Q65 (round 7).

**Equal opportunities to education.** A respondent was asked whether she disagrees or agrees with the following statement: "In our country today, girls and boys have equal opportunities to get an education." A respondent chose one of the following answers: 1."Strongly disagree," 2."Disagree," 3. "Neither agree nor disagree," 4."Agree," or 5."Strongly agree." We use the variable which takes the values of 1 through 5 as a dependent variable. Survey question: Q77A (round 7). In Table 10, we re-scaled the variable to the following for the clearer interpretation of the results: 1."Strongly agree," 2."Agree," 3."Neither agree nor disagree," 4."Disagree," and 5."Strongly disagree."

## D Appendix for Heterogeneity across Jihadist Organizations

Recall that Figure A.3 shows violence events by jihadist groups in West Africa. Table D.1 lists groups affiliated with Al Qaeda and the Islamic State, the two largest factions under global competition. Drawing directly from [Mapping Militants Project \(MMP\)](#), we list stated ideologies and goals of major jihadist organizations below.

**Al Qaeda.** “Al Qaeda aims to rid the Muslim world of Western influence, to destroy Israel, and to create an Islamic caliphate stretching from Spain to Indonesia that imposes strict Sunni interpretation of Shariah law.”

**The Islamic State.** “The Islamic State’s ideology is rooted in Salafism—a fundamentalist movement within Sunni Islam—and Jihadism—a modern interpretation of the Islamic concept of struggle, often used in the context of defensive warfare...Salafis believe the most pure, virtuous form of Islam was practiced by the early generation of Muslims (known as Salaf) who lived around the lifetime of the prophet Muhammed...Since its inception, the Islamic State has sought to establish an Islamic caliphate based on its Salafi philosophy and fundamentalist interpretation of Shariah law.”

**AQIM: Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb.** “The group’s main focus was the overthrow of the Algerian government and establishment of an Islamic caliphate in the Maghreb that would enforce Shariah law...expanded this goal in the early 2000s to include the overthrow of the governments of Mauritania, Morocco, Tunisia, and Mali, and the reclamation of lost Islamic lands in southern Spain.”

**Ansar Dine.** “Ansar Dine was a Salafi-jihadist group that aimed to establish Shariah law across Mali and targeted western civilians, especially peacekeepers in Mali. Ansar Dine’s ideology closely mirrored that of AQIM, which came to view Ansar Dine as its southern arm in Mali. Unlike the MNLA, Ansar Dine did not seek independence for northern Mali but rather a country unified under Islam.”

**Ansaroul Islam.** “Ansaroul Islam’s main goal is allegedly to reconquer and rebuild Djelgodji, an ancient Fulani empire that disappeared after French colonization in the late 19th century...Ansaroul Islam interacts closely with AQ front groups and affiliates in North Africa; Ansaroul Islam activity has purportedly created a front allowing AQ to achieve its primary aim—inspiring Muslims globally to attack enemies of Islam—in Burkina Faso.”

**JNIM: Group for Support of Islam and Muslims.** “The group’s goals and ideological basis are closely aligned with those of AQIM, and it seeks to build up a Salafi-Islamist state while restoring the caliphate. The merger of various AQ-affiliates into the JNIM was consistent with AQ’s new operational focus on “unity” as a means to fully and effectively implement Shariah law in areas where the jihadists previously had not possessed complete control.”

**MUJAO: Movement for Unity and Jihad in West Africa.** “MUJAO’s stated goal was to engage in and encourage the spread of jihad in West Africa, as well as establish Shariah law in the region...MUJAO’s ideology and goals closely mirrored those of AQ and AQIM, the group it broke off from.”

**Al Mulathamun Battalion.** “Despite its split from AQIM, the AMB claimed to remain loyal to the ideology and command of Al Qaeda Central. The militant group aimed to spread jihad through all of the Sahara and impose Shariah law in North Africa.”

**Islamic State in the Greater Sahara.** “The ISGS draws much of its strategic direction and ideological goals from the IS. As an affiliate of the Islamic State, the ISGS has pledged loyalty to the IS’s goal of restoring the Islamic caliphate.”

**Boko Haram.** “Boko Haram, which translates roughly to “Western education is forbidden,” is a Sunni Islamist militant organization that opposes Western education and influence in Nigeria. Its founder Mohammad Yusuf...originally followed and preached the Izala doctrine, which advocates the establishment of a Muslim society that follows the lessons of its pious ancestors. After his initial radicalization in 2002, Yusuf’s ideology evolved and radicalized into a philosophy that rejected all Western and secular aspects of Nigerian society. Boko Haram originally advocated a doctrine of withdrawal from society but did not aim to overthrow the Nigerian government. Yusuf’s death and increased conflict with the Nigerian government in 2009 sparked the political opposition and violent campaign that Boko Haram became known for. Under the leadership of Abubakar Shekau and Abu Musab al-Barnawi, the group sought to establish an Islamic caliphate to replace the Nigerian government.”

Table D.1: Jihadist Organizations in West Africa Affiliated with Al Qaeda and the Islamic State

| <b>Al Qaeda-affiliated groups</b>                  | <b>IS-affiliated groups</b>         |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| AQIM: Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb              | Islamic State in West Africa        |
| Ansar Dine   | Islamic State in the Greater Sahara |
| Ansaroul Islam                                     |                                     |
| JNIM: Group for Support of Islam and Muslims       |                                     |
| MUJAO: Movement for Unity and Jihad in West Africa |                                     |
| Katiba Macina                                      |                                     |
| Al Mourabitoune Battalion                          |                                     |
| GMA: Mourabitounes Group of Azawad                 |                                     |
| Ansaru   |                                     |
| Katiba Salaheddine                                 |                                     |
| MIA: Islamic Movement of Azawad                    |                                     |

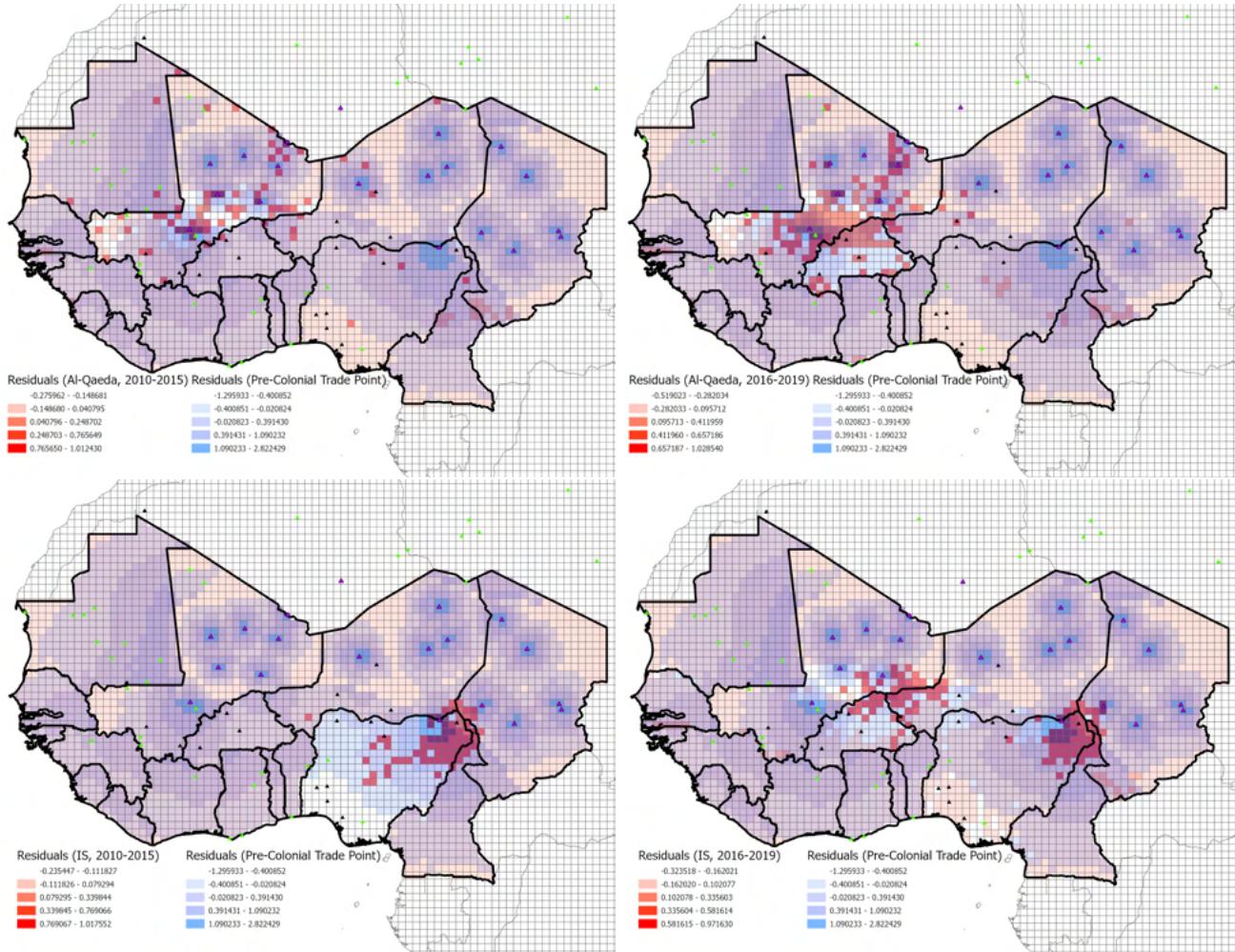


Figure D.1: Overlay of Residuals across Jihadist Organizations over Time

Notes: These maps overlay of two residuals—the red scheme represents residuals from the regression of a dummy variable of jihad on the full controls; the blue scheme indicates negative residuals from the regression of log distance to a pre-colonial inland trade point with less than 100,000 population today on the full controls. The full controls include landlocked dummy, malaria suitability, caloric suitability in post 1500, elevation, ruggedness, and country fixed effects. The purple triangles indicate pre-colonial inland trade points with less than 100,000 population today, the yellow green triangles indicate pre-colonial coastal trade points with less than 100,000 population today, and the black triangles indicate the other pre-colonial trade points. The color of cells where high residuals overlap turns purple (a mix of red and blue).

Table D.2: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Jihad by Al Qaeda-Affiliated Groups (2001-2019)

|  | Log(Distance)          |                       |                        |                         |                        |                       |                        |                         |
|--|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09        | (3)<br>2010-15         | (4)<br>2016-19          | (5)<br>All             | (6)<br>2001-09        | (7)<br>2010-15         | (8)<br>2016-19          |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 0.251<br>(0.193)       | -0.740***<br>(0.157)  | 0.559***<br>(0.185)    | -0.204<br>(0.143)       |                        |                       |                        |                         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                       |                        |                         | 0.189<br>(0.140)       | -0.555***<br>(0.144)  | 0.420***<br>(0.123)    | -0.153<br>(0.105)       |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | 0.0587**<br>(0.0283)   | -0.0115<br>(0.0304)   | 0.0167<br>(0.0248)     | 0.0751***<br>(0.0283)   | 0.0592**<br>(0.0295)   | -0.0129<br>(0.0313)   | 0.0178<br>(0.0255)     | 0.0747***<br>(0.0274)   |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                    | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                    |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 5.155                  | 5.938                 | 5.524                  | 5.856                   | 5.155                  | 5.938                 | 5.524                  | 5.856                   |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.984                  | 0.804                 | 0.884                  | 1.201                   | 0.984                  | 0.804                 | 0.884                  | 1.201                   |
| (B)  | Onset                  |                       |                        |                         |                        |                       |                        |                         |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09        | (3)<br>2010-15         | (4)<br>2016-19          | (5)<br>All             | (6)<br>2001-09        | (7)<br>2010-15         | (8)<br>2016-19          |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.0550<br>(0.0421)    | 0.0198**<br>(0.00918) | -0.0480<br>(0.0316)    | -0.0569<br>(0.0410)     |                        |                       |                        |                         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                       |                        |                         | -0.0413<br>(0.0339)    | 0.0149**<br>(0.00715) | -0.0360<br>(0.0252)    | -0.0427<br>(0.0334)     |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0168**<br>(0.00778) | 0.00405<br>(0.00262)  | -0.0139**<br>(0.00614) | -0.0202***<br>(0.00735) | -0.0169**<br>(0.00819) | 0.00408<br>(0.00263)  | -0.0140**<br>(0.00642) | -0.0203***<br>(0.00782) |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                    | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                    |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.069                  | 0.009                 | 0.027                  | 0.053                   | 0.069                  | 0.009                 | 0.027                  | 0.053                   |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.253                  | 0.093                 | 0.162                  | 0.224                   | 0.253                  | 0.093                 | 0.162                  | 0.224                   |
| (C)  | Intensity              |                       |                        |                         |                        |                       |                        |                         |
|  | (1)<br>All             | (2)<br>2001-09        | (3)<br>2010-15         | (4)<br>2016-19          | (5)<br>All             | (6)<br>2001-09        | (7)<br>2010-15         | (8)<br>2016-19          |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.144<br>(0.0984)     | 0.0109<br>(0.0110)    | -0.0493<br>(0.0461)    | -0.139<br>(0.0926)      |                        |                       |                        |                         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                        |                       |                        |                         | -0.108<br>(0.0799)     | 0.00821<br>(0.00834)  | -0.0370<br>(0.0362)    | -0.104<br>(0.0754)      |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0328**<br>(0.0152)  | 0.00433*<br>(0.00231) | -0.0160*<br>(0.00817)  | -0.0312**<br>(0.0136)   | -0.0331**<br>(0.0164)  | 0.00435*<br>(0.00230) | -0.0161*<br>(0.00857)  | -0.0314**<br>(0.0147)   |
| Observations   | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                    | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                    |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.104                  | 0.008                 | 0.035                  | 0.080                   | 0.104                  | 0.008                 | 0.035                  | 0.080                   |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.451                  | 0.085                 | 0.245                  | 0.391                   | 0.451                  | 0.085                 | 0.245                  | 0.391                   |
| Country FE   | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                    | Yes                     | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                    | Yes                     |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                    | Yes                     | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                    | Yes                     |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (4)-(6). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table D.3: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Jihad by IS-Affiliated Groups (2010-2019)

| (A)  | Log(Distance)         |                       |                       |                        |                       |                         |
|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|
|  | (1)<br>All            | (2)<br>2010-15        | (3)<br>2016-19        | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2010-15        | (6)<br>2016-19          |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 1.319***<br>(0.306)   | 1.496***<br>(0.282)   | 1.371***<br>(0.317)   |                        |                       |                         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                       |                       | 0.990***<br>(0.180)    | 1.123***<br>(0.163)   | 1.029***<br>(0.182)     |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | 0.215***<br>(0.0425)  | 0.0908**<br>(0.0434)  | 0.214***<br>(0.0415)  | 0.217***<br>(0.0356)   | 0.0937***<br>(0.0309) | 0.217***<br>(0.0352)    |
| Observations   | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                    |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 5.858                 | 6.376                 | 5.927                 | 5.858                  | 6.376                 | 5.927                   |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 1.094                 | 1.028                 | 1.037                 | 1.094                  | 1.028                 | 1.037                   |
| (B)  | Onset                 |                       |                       |                        |                       |                         |
|  | (1)<br>All            | (2)<br>2010-15        | (3)<br>2016-19        | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2010-15        | (6)<br>2016-19          |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.254***<br>(0.0880) | -0.284***<br>(0.0825) | -0.223**<br>(0.0888)  |                        |                       |                         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                       |                       | -0.190***<br>(0.0559)  | -0.213***<br>(0.0525) | -0.167***<br>(0.0571)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0322**<br>(0.0135) | -0.0120<br>(0.0130)   | -0.0286**<br>(0.0119) | -0.0327***<br>(0.0112) | -0.0126<br>(0.0104)   | -0.0291***<br>(0.00995) |
| Observations   | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                    |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.050                 | 0.026                 | 0.042                 | 0.050                  | 0.026                 | 0.042                   |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.219                 | 0.160                 | 0.201                 | 0.219                  | 0.160                 | 0.201                   |
| (C)  | Intensity             |                       |                       |                        |                       |                         |
|  | (1)<br>All            | (2)<br>2010-15        | (3)<br>2016-19        | (4)<br>All             | (5)<br>2010-15        | (6)<br>2016-19          |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.685***<br>(0.258)  | -0.539***<br>(0.191)  | -0.499**<br>(0.214)   |                        |                       |                         |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                       |                       | -0.514***<br>(0.167)   | -0.404***<br>(0.125)  | -0.375***<br>(0.139)    |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0475*<br>(0.0276)  | -0.00919<br>(0.0182)  | -0.0426*<br>(0.0221)  | -0.0488**<br>(0.0219)  | -0.0102<br>(0.0148)   | -0.0435**<br>(0.0181)   |
| Observations   | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                   | 2616                  | 2616                    |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.082                 | 0.041                 | 0.063                 | 0.082                  | 0.041                 | 0.063                   |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.416                 | 0.281                 | 0.347                 | 0.416                  | 0.281                 | 0.347                   |
| Country FE   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                     |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                    | Yes                   | Yes                     |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (4)-(6). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

Table D.4: IV Estimates of Persistent Effects on Jihad by Boko Haram (2010-2019)

| (A)  | Log(Distance)         |                       |                      |                       |                       |                       |
|--|-----------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
|  | (1)<br>All            | (2)<br>2010-15        | (3)<br>2016-19       | (4)<br>All            | (5)<br>2010-15        | (6)<br>2016-19        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | 1.266***<br>(0.255)   | 1.261***<br>(0.254)   | 1.498***<br>(0.275)  |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                       |                      | 0.950***<br>(0.141)   | 0.946***<br>(0.141)   | 1.124***<br>(0.167)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | 0.0926**<br>(0.0380)  | 0.0926**<br>(0.0380)  | 0.0262<br>(0.0376)   | 0.0951***<br>(0.0278) | 0.0950***<br>(0.0278) | 0.0291<br>(0.0290)    |
| Observations   | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 6.198                 | 6.198                 | 6.945                | 6.198                 | 6.198                 | 6.945                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 1.166                 | 1.165                 | 0.884                | 1.166                 | 1.165                 | 0.884                 |
| (B)  | Onset                 |                       |                      |                       |                       |                       |
|  | (1)<br>All            | (2)<br>2010-15        | (3)<br>2016-19       | (4)<br>All            | (5)<br>2010-15        | (6)<br>2016-19        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.273***<br>(0.0748) | -0.273***<br>(0.0748) | -0.116**<br>(0.0569) |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                       |                      | -0.205***<br>(0.0477) | -0.205***<br>(0.0477) | -0.0873**<br>(0.0405) |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.0139<br>(0.0113)   | -0.0139<br>(0.0113)   | 0.00401<br>(0.00352) | -0.0144<br>(0.00936)  | -0.0144<br>(0.00936)  | 0.00379<br>(0.00366)  |
| Observations   | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.037                 | 0.037                 | 0.007                | 0.037                 | 0.037                 | 0.007                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.190                 | 0.190                 | 0.083                | 0.190                 | 0.190                 | 0.083                 |
| (C)  | Intensity             |                       |                      |                       |                       |                       |
|  | (1)<br>All            | (2)<br>2010-15        | (3)<br>2016-19       | (4)<br>All            | (5)<br>2010-15        | (6)<br>2016-19        |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade point (< 100,000)) | -0.730***<br>(0.253)  | -0.714***<br>(0.246)  | -0.170*<br>(0.0932)  |                       |                       |                       |
| Log (Distance to a landlocked trade route up to 1800)  |                       |                       |                      | -0.548***<br>(0.169)  | -0.536***<br>(0.164)  | -0.128*<br>(0.0665)   |
| Log (Distance to a lake/river today)                   | -0.00624<br>(0.0205)  | -0.00707<br>(0.0202)  | 0.00625<br>(0.00516) | -0.00766<br>(0.0197)  | -0.00845<br>(0.0193)  | 0.00592<br>(0.00555)  |
| Observations   | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                 | 2616                  | 2616                  | 2616                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)                                       | 0.070                 | 0.069                 | 0.009                | 0.070                 | 0.069                 | 0.009                 |
| SD (Dep. Var.)   | 0.422                 | 0.415                 | 0.119                | 0.422                 | 0.415                 | 0.119                 |
| Country FE   | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                  | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   |
| Geographic Controls                                    | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                  | Yes                   | Yes                   | Yes                   |

Notes: All regressions are estimated using IV with logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest ancient lake as an instrument. The unit of observation is a grid cell (about 55km × 55km). The dependent variables are (A) logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest jihad during a period given in each column, (B) dummy variables which take a value of 1 if jihad occurred during a period given in each column, otherwise take a value of 0, (C) logarithm of one plus the number of jihad events during a given period in each column. All Log(Distance) variables indicate the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest object. Landlocked is defined as the 1000km faraway from the nearest coast point. The interest variables are the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade point whose contemporary population is less than 100,000 in columns (1)-(3), and the logarithm of one plus distance (km) to the nearest pre-colonial landlocked trade route up to 1800 in columns (4)-(6). We control for landlocked dummy, average malaria suitability, average caloric suitability in post 1500, average elevation, ruggedness, and logarithm of one plus population in 2010 in all the specifications. We report standard errors adjusting for spatial auto-correlation with distance cutoff at 100km in parentheses.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

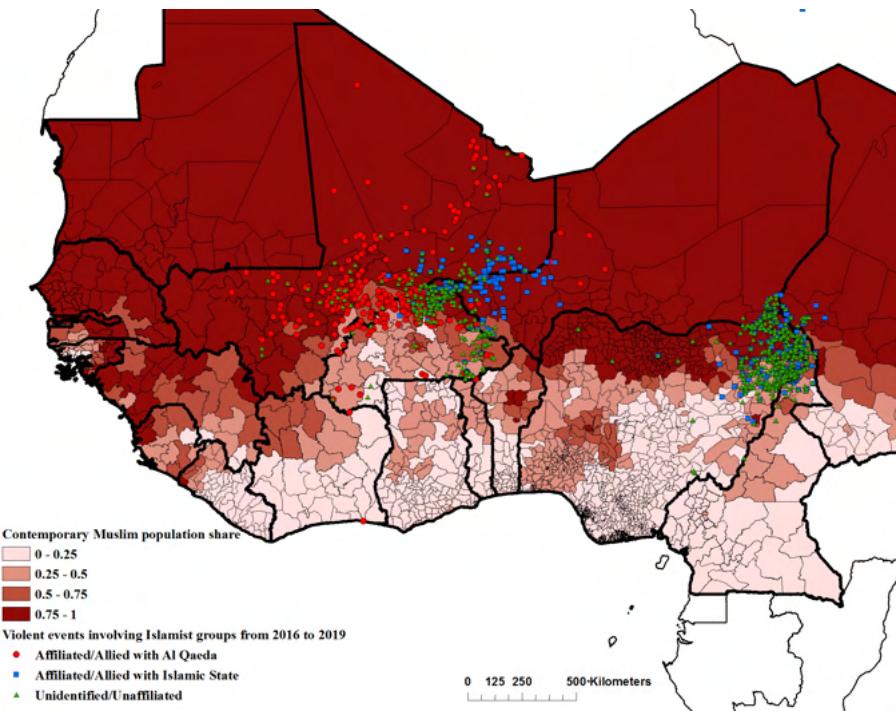


Figure D.2: Contemporary Muslim Population and Jihad in West Africa  
(Source: ACLED and World Religion Database)

Table D.5: Market Access and Jihadist Violence by Major Organizations

|                         | log (Number of Jihadist Violence) |                         |                         |                        |                         |                        |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
|                         | Al Qaeda                          |                         | Islamic State           |                        | Boko Haram              |                        |
|                         | (1)                               | (2)                     | (3)                     | (4)                    | (5)                     | (6)                    |
| log (ILMA)              | -0.00554**<br>(0.00225)           | -0.00321<br>(0.00213)   | 0.0256***<br>(0.00404)  | 0.0171***<br>(0.00369) | 0.0454***<br>(0.00561)  | 0.0286***<br>(0.00497) |
| log (ITA)               | -0.0189***<br>(0.00734)           | 0.00409<br>(0.0102)     | -0.0591***<br>(0.00826) | -0.143***<br>(0.0181)  | -0.0831***<br>(0.00888) | -0.249***<br>(0.0224)  |
| log (Population)        |                                   | -0.0109***<br>(0.00397) |                         | 0.0399***<br>(0.00559) |                         | 0.0789***<br>(0.00768) |
| Country × Year FE       | Yes                               | Yes                     | Yes                     | Yes                    | Yes                     | Yes                    |
| R <sup>2</sup>          | 0.307                             | 0.307                   | 0.069                   | 0.075                  | 0.052                   | 0.069                  |
| Adjusted R <sup>2</sup> | 0.299                             | 0.299                   | 0.059                   | 0.064                  | 0.041                   | 0.058                  |
| Mean (Dep. Var.)        | 0.020                             | 0.020                   | 0.018                   | 0.018                  | 0.024                   | 0.024                  |
| SD (Dep. Var.)          | 0.194                             | 0.194                   | 0.185                   | 0.185                  | 0.209                   | 0.209                  |
| Observations            | 15320                             | 15320                   | 15320                   | 15320                  | 15320                   | 15320                  |

Notes: Robust standard errors in parentheses. The sample includes all districts in West Africa from 2010 to 2019. Other controls include district area size. ITA ≡ Insurgent's Target Market Access. ILMA ≡ Insurgent's Labor Market Access.

\*  $p < 0.1$ , \*\*  $p < 0.05$ , \*\*\*  $p < 0.01$ .

## E Conflict Catalogue

In this section, we construct conflict confrontation sample between European actors and historical states from conflict catalogue. We match conflict actors in the database with historical states in 1860 from *Cultures of West Africa* by using online resources.<sup>28</sup> We follow the procedures below:

1. We match a historical state with a conflict actor by its name (direct match).
2. If a state name cannot be found in conflict catalogue, we match by its alternate names or spellings (alternate name match). Matched conflicts must occur following the establishment years.

However, Brecke (1999) includes many conflicts that indicate only larger ethnic groups (e.g., Fulani) or larger areas (e.g., Sierra Leone) that may have been related to historical states. As additional sources, we make use of information about locations of conflict from Fenske and Kala (2017) and Boxell et al. (2019). Fenske and Kala (2017) provides the information about conflicts between 1700 and 1900. Regarding conflicts after 1901, we use digitized information by ourselves, using web sources (e.g., wikipedia and google maps).

Below Table E.1 lists up all the conflicts related to historical states in West Africa from Brecke (1999).<sup>29</sup>

---

<sup>28</sup>We mainly depend on wikipedia, and Joshua Project.

<sup>29</sup>We exclude the following conflicts from the list since they are not identified in alternative sources: “France-England (Benin), 1792”, “Nikki-France (Borgou, Benin), 1916” and “Adja-France (Mono, Benin), 1918-19”.

Table E.1: Colonial Conflicts in West Africa involving Historical States

| Historical State | Islamic | European Enemy | Start Year | End Year |
|------------------|---------|----------------|------------|----------|
| Djolof           | N       | Portugal       | 1697       | 1697     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Britain        | 1711       | 1712     |
| Dahomey          | N       | Britain        | 1727       | 1729     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Denmark        | 1742       | 1742     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Denmark        | 1743       | 1743     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Britain        | 1823       | 1826     |
| Ijebu            | N       | Britain        | 1851       | 1851     |
| Tukulor          | Y       | France         | 1854       | 1861     |
| Saloum           | N       | France         | 1856       | 1858     |
| Koya             | N       | Britain        | 1861       | 1861     |
| Futa Toro        | Y       | France         | 1862       | 1862     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Britain        | 1863       | 1864     |
| Cayor            | N       | France         | 1864       | 1864     |
| Dahomey          | N       | Britain        | 1864       | 1865     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Britain        | 1865       | 1865     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Britain        | 1868       | 1869     |
| Cayor            | N       | France         | 1869       | 1869     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Britain        | 1873       | 1874     |
| Futa Toro        | Y       | France         | 1875       | 1875     |
| Dahomey          | N       | Britain        | 1878       | 1878     |
| Wassoulou        | Y       | France         | 1881       | 1888     |
| Wassoulou        | Y       | France         | 1885       | 1886     |
| Wassoulou        | Y       | France         | 1888       | 1891     |
| Dahomey          | N       | France         | 1889       | 1890     |
| Dahomey          | N       | France         | 1892       | 1893     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Britain        | 1893       | 1894     |
| Wassoulou        | Y       | France         | 1894       | 1895     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Britain        | 1895       | 1896     |
| Benin            | N       | Britain        | 1897       | 1897     |
| Wassoulou        | Y       | France         | 1898       | 1898     |
| Kanem-Bornu      | Y       | France         | 1899       | 1901     |
| Ashanti          | N       | Britain        | 1900       | 1903     |
| Aro              | N       | Britain        | 1901       | 1901     |
| Kanem-Bornu      | Y       | Britain        | 1902       | 1902     |
| Kanem-Bornu      | Y       | Britain        | 1902       | 1902     |
| Sokoto Califate  | Y       | Britain        | 1903       | 1903     |
| Sokoto Califate  | Y       | Britain        | 1906       | 1906     |
| Ijebu            | N       | Britain        | 1912       | 1913     |
| Benin            | N       | France         | 1914       | 1914     |
| Benin            | N       | France         | 1915       | 1916     |
| Wassoulou        | Y       | France         | 1915       | 1915     |
| Wassoulou        | Y       | France         | 1916       | 1916     |

Note: The names of the historical states come from Culture of West Africa. Y indicates a state is Islamic and N indicates it is not. The two conflicts against Britain in 1902 involving with Kanem-Bornu are not the same.

## F Strategies against Colonization

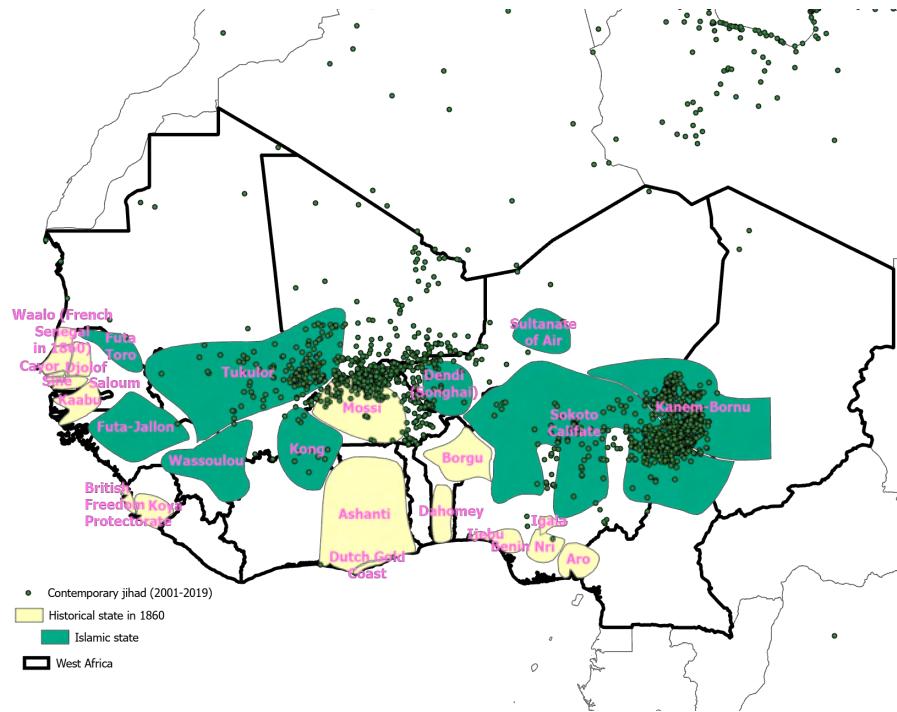


Figure F.1: Islamic States in 1860 and Contemporary Jihad  
(Source: ACLED and Cultures of West Africa)

**Futa Toro.** The leader of Tukolor empire, Ahmadu, recruited *talibés* (i.e., students of religion who formed the backbone of his father's army) from Futa Toro (Boahen 1985 p.120).

**Futa Jallon.** Futa Jallon resistance to French expansion relied on the use of diplomacy rather than military measures (McGowan 1981, p.246).

**Kong Empire.** Kong empire was destroyed in 1895 by Samori who accused of soliciting French protection (Azarya 1980 p.434).

**Sokoto Caliphate.** The Sokoto Caliphate was conquered by British colonial forces in 1903. It was military conquest (Boahen 1985 p.137). The territory was divided between British, French, and German powers.

**Tukolor Empire.** The leader Ahmadu, who succeeded the founder of the empire, chose strategies of alliance and militant confrontation and relied more on the alliance than confrontation (Boahen 1985 p.119). Besides the French, he was forced to fight on other two fronts: against his brothers who contested his authority and rebellions of his subjects. To deal with these two, he needed arms and ammunition as well as financial resources through trade, both of which necessitated friendly relations with the French (Boahen 1985 p.119-120).

**Wassoulou (Mandingo/Mandinka) Empire.** The ruler, Samori Ture, chose the strategy of confrontation (Boahen 1985 p.123).

## References for the Appendix

- Azarya, Victor**, "Traders and the center in Massina, Kong, and Samori's state," *The International Journal of African Historical Studies*, 1980, 13 (3), 420–456.
- Boahen, A Adu**, "General History of Africa. VII. Africa under Colonial Domination 1880-1935. Berkeley," 1985.
- Boxell, Levi, John T Dalton, and Tin Cheuk Leung**, "The Slave Trade and Conflict in Africa, 1400-2000," Available at SSRN 3403796, 2019.
- Brecke, Peter**, "Violent conflicts 1400 AD to the present in different regions of the world," in "1999 Meeting of the Peace Science Society" 1999.
- Chandler, Tertius**, *Four thousand years of urban growth: An historical census*, Mellen, 1987.
- Croicu, Mihai and Ralph Sundberg**, UCDP GED Codebook version 18.1, Department of Peace and Conflict Research, Uppsala University, 2013.
- Ethnologue**, ": Languages of the World," 2005.
- Fenske, James**, "Ecology, trade, and states in pre-colonial Africa," *Journal of the European Economic Association*, 2014, 12 (3), 612–640.
- **and Namrata Kala**, "1807: Economic shocks, conflict and the slave trade," *Journal of Development Economics*, 2017, 126, 66–76.
- Galor, Oded and Ömer Özak**, "The Agricultural Origins of Time Preference," *American Economic Review*, October 2016, 106 (10), 3064–3103.
- **and Ömer Özak**, "Land productivity and economic development: Caloric suitability vs. agricultural suitability," *Agricultural Suitability* (July 12, 2015), 2015.
- , **Ömer Özak, and Assaf Sarid**, "Geographical Origins and Economic Consequences of Language Structures," 2017. Mimeo, Available at SSRN: <https://ssrn.com/abstract=2820889>.
- Goldewijk, Kees Klein, Arthur Beusen, and Peter Janssen**, "Long-term dynamic modeling of global population and built-up area in a spatially explicit way: HYDE 3.1," *The Holocene*, 2010, 20 (4), 565–573.
- Kasule, Samuel**, *The history atlas of Africa*, Macmillan General Reference, 1998.
- Lloyd, Christopher T, Heather Chamberlain, David Kerr, Greg Yetman, Linda Pistolesi, Forrest R Stevens, Andrea E Gaughan, Jeremiah J Nieves, Graeme Hornby, Kytt MacManus et al.**, "Global spatio-temporally harmonised datasets for producing high-resolution gridded population distribution datasets," *Big earth data*, 2019, 3 (2), 108–139.
- Matsuura, Kenji and Cort J Willmott**, "Terrestrial precipitation: 1900–2017 gridded monthly time series," *Electronic. Department of Geography, University of Delaware, Newark, DE*, 2018, 19716.
- McGowan, Winston**, "Fula Resistance to French Expansion into Futa Jallon 1889–1896," *The Journal of African History*, 1981, 22 (2), 245–261.
- Michalopoulos, Stelios**, "The origins of ethnolinguistic diversity," *American Economic Review*, 2012, 102 (4), 1508–39.
- Nunn, Nathan**, "The long-term effects of Africa's slave trades," *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 2008, 123 (1), 139–176.
- , "Religious conversion in colonial Africa," *American Economic Review*, 2010, 100 (2), 147–52.

- **and Diego Puga**, “Ruggedness: The blessing of bad geography in Africa,” *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 2012, 94 (1), 20–36.
  - **and Leonard Wantchekon**, “The slave trade and the origins of mistrust in Africa,” *American Economic Review*, 2011, 101 (7), 3221–52.
- Pettersson, Therése and Magnus Öberg**, “Organized violence, 1989–2019,” *Journal of peace research*, 2020, 57 (4), 597–613.
- Pettersson, Therese, Shawn Davies, Amber Deniz, Garoun Engström, Nanar Hawach, Stina Höglbladh, and Margareta Sollenberg Magnus Öberg**, “Organized violence 1989–2020, with a special emphasis on Syria,” *Journal of Peace Research*, 2021, 58 (4), 809–825.
- Ruthven, Malise, Azim Nanji, Abdou Filali-Ansary et al.**, *Historical atlas of Islam*, Harvard University Press, 2004.
- Sachs, Jeffrey, Anthony Kiszewski, Andrew Mellinger, Andrew Spielman, Pia Malaney, and Sonia Ehrlich Sachs**, “A global index of the stability of malaria transmission,” *American Journal of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene*, 2004, 70 (5), 486–498.
- Skinner, Elliott P**, “Christianity and Islam among the Mossi,” *American Anthropologist*, 1958, 60 (6), 1102–1119.
- Stevens, Forrest R, Andrea E Gaughan, Catherine Linard, and Andrew J Tatem**, “Disaggregating census data for population mapping using random forests with remotely-sensed and ancillary data,” *PLoS one*, 2015, 10 (2), e0107042.
- Sundberg, Ralph and Erik Melander**, “Introducing the UCDP Georeferenced Event Dataset,” *Journal of Peace Research*, 2013, 50 (4), 523–532.
- Tatem, Andrew J**, “WorldPop, open data for spatial demography,” *Scientific data*, 2017, 4 (1), 1–4.